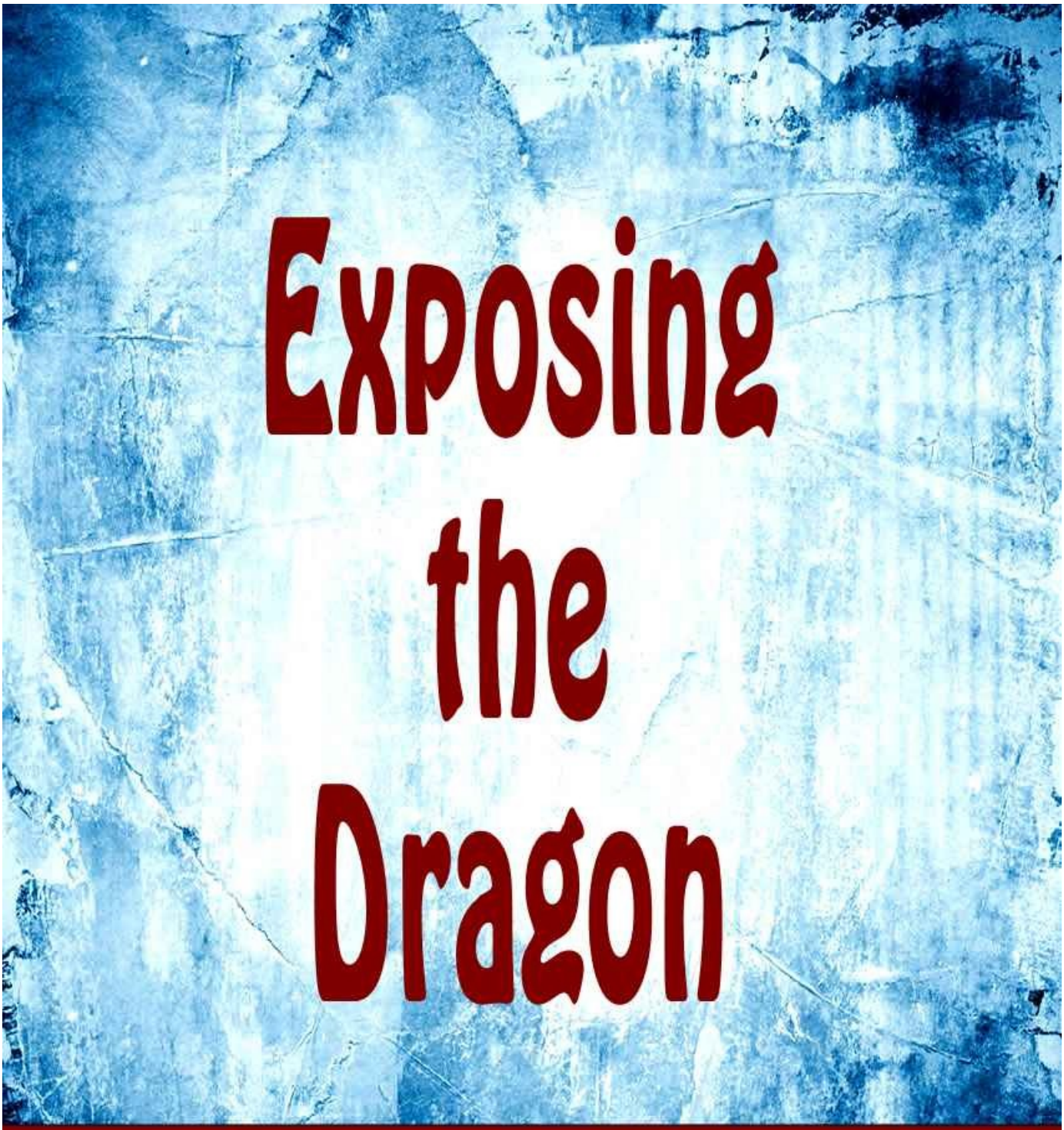



Bible Studies By
Scott McConaughey

# EXPOSING THE DRAGON

***Exposing Satan's Strategies of Spiritual Warfare Against the Formation and Advancement of God's Kingdom on Earth***

# SCOTT MCCONAUGHEY

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS..... 3

EXPOSING THE DRAGON - INTRODUCTION ..... 4

CHAPTER 1 - THE NATURE AND TACTICS OF THE DRAGON .....13

CHAPTER 2 - THE EGYPTIAN DRAGON ..... 28

CHAPTER 3 - THE AMALEKITE DRAGON ..... 39

CHAPTER 4 - THE AMORITE DRAGON ..... 47

CHAPTER 5 - THE EDOMITE DRAGON ..... 55

CHAPTER 6 - THE MOABITE DRAGON ..... 66

CHAPTER 7 - THE AMMONITE DRAGON ..... 80

CHAPTER 8 - THE MIDIANITE DRAGON ..... 90

CHAPTER 9 - THE PHILISTINE DRAGON .....101

CHAPTER 10 - THE DRAGON DOES NOT SLEEP ..... 111

CHAPTER 11 - THE DRAGON OF RELIGION ..... 121

CHAPTER 12 - MERCY OVERCOMES THE DRAGON ..... 130

CHAPTER 13 - FAITH OVERCOMES THE DRAGON ..... 140

CHAPTER 14 - THE INTERNATIONAL GATE OF BARSTOW ..... 150

CHAPTER 15 - TAKING THE GATES OF THE DRAGON .....157

CHAPTER 16 - SPIRITUAL DOORS .....170

CHAPTER 17 - REGIONAL WARFARE PRAYER ..... 177

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY ..... 187

# PREFACE AND ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This book is dedicated to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Intercessor of all intercessors who ever lives to make intercession for us.

This book is also dedicated to intercessors, the prayer warriors who pray in secret and on mountain tops to change the world for the glory of God.

Special thanks to my wife Glenda for loving and supporting me through these adventures in dragon-slaying. Glenda amply proves that those who stay home with the "baggage" are worthy of a full share of the spoils of war (Psalm 68:12).

This book would not have been written without the assistance of Pastor Sally Beckman, a friend of God who hears His voice and obeys Him.

Special thanks to Pastor Mary Mitchell, a true prayer warrior who edited this manuscript and interceded for us.

**EXPOSING THE DRAGON**
By Scott McConaughey

Copyright © 1998 by Scott McConaughey

All commercial rights reserved solely by the author. Any part or this entire book may be reproduced and used to edify the body of Christ without permission of the author but may not be used for commercial gain.

Unless otherwise indicated, Bible quotations are taken from the New King James Version of the Bible. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.

**Contact Information:**
The Gathering Place
Pastor Scott McConaughey
www.scottmc.org/
Email: scottmcconaughey@yahoo.com

## INTRODUCTION – EXPOSING THE DRAGON

**And they overcame him** [the dragon] **by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony and they did not love their lives to the death. Revelations 12:11**

The purpose of this series is to equip the saints of God to overcome the dragon by the power of the blood of Jesus Christ, by a testimony of bold faith and a willingness to lay down our lives for Jesus. We want to equip the saints of God to bind the strong man and plunder his goods. This book will teach God's people how to set the captives free through principles of spiritual warfare.

### The Dragon

The emphasis on the word "dragon" is intentional. Revelation reveals the enemy of God as a dragon who is cast down from heaven having great rage and being overcome by the saints of God (see Revelation 12). The dragon denotes the exposed evil nature of Satan. The serpent would prefer to be hidden in the shadows and work by stealth. But as war breaks out in the heavenlies, the dragon is brought out of hiding, is fully exposed and manifests his fury so that all can see his nature.

His full exposure will bring a time of great tribulation upon the earth such as the world has never seen, but it will be the birth pangs of bringing the age to an end with Christ's triumphant return. It is my conviction, that the Church of Jesus, the body of Christ will be the agent through whom God will expose Satan as the wicked dragon, topple his rule in the heavenlies and ultimately overcome him as full partners with the Head, Jesus Christ.

Consequently, I have chosen to title this series, ***EXPOSING THE DRAGON*****.** For in exposing him, we bring to light that which is hidden and break the power of his deception over many nations. While there is one main dragon, the devil himself, there are many generals through whom he works. We are calling all major ruling powers dragons in this book as they are being exposed on the earth in these last days. They are all coming down with Satan when he falls.

### The Key to Exposing the Dragon

When the Lord first showed me this key, I couldn't believe it was so simple. As simple as this key is, in all my research and reading, I had never heard of it. **The key to exposing the dragon is to carefully study the nations and individuals in God's word that oppose**

**God's people.** Their names, characteristics, tactics, alliances and schemes are all revealed. They repeat their schemes over and over for thousands of years so we can know all about our enemy and how to defeat him from the word of God.

For the purposes of this book, I concentrated on the nations that opposed the formation of God's natural kingdom. These nations are easy to see on a Bible Atlas.

Paul's letter to the Ephesians indicates a four-tiered hierarchy of demonic powers which Satan rules (see Ephesians 6:12):

1. Principalities
2. Powers
3. Rulers of the darkness of this age
4. Spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places

While it is not clear exactly how Satan's government functions, we know that it is well ordered and powerful so as to deceive the nations. As we look at the various ways in scripture that Satan opposed God's people, we will discover most of his characteristics that he uses over and over throughout the ages.

Understanding these characteristics will help us wrestle and overcome these powers and advance the Kingdom of God. A basic key is to carefully research all names of individuals, cities and gods. They will expose the dragon's nature.

## Meanings of Names

For many years, the meaning of Bible names has intrigued me. Biblical names were carefully chosen and often accurately describe the nature of the individual. In most cases, three sources were checked to find the meaning of the name that most accurately fit our study to expose the dragon or principality behind the name. This should not be considered infallible, but it will prove helpful in exposing the dragon.

For example, the name Goliath means "to denude in a disgraceful sense; to strip captives naked and carry them away into captivity". Goliath certainly shamelessly revealed the cowardice of the army of Saul and probably would have led them into captivity as he had others had it not been for David's faith and courage. The demonic power behind Goliath seeks to humiliate the army of God, bind them in fear and bring them into captivity.

In our study, it is fascinating to see how God carefully left a record of the alliances of principalities and powers as recorded in the names of kings, the names of their cites and the names of principal characters such as Goliath or Delilah. As we trace the formation of the Kingdom of God and the opposition to it, every single time, the Lord exposes the enemy's nature, his strategies and how to overcome him.

These strategies have been repeated for thousands of years as Satan's schemes are replayed over and over to try to destroy the work of God. In spite of every possible attempt with every kind of alliance the enemy has put together, the Lord continues to advance His Kingdom program through weak redeemed vessels like us. **There is absolutely no doubt that our God will overcome the enemy through His Church!**

It would be effortless for the Creator of the universe to annihilate Satan and all the forces of evil with one word from His Almighty lips. However, this does not fit the wisdom and redemptive plan of God to demonstrate the excellency of His grace and mercy by transforming fallen, weak people by the blood of Jesus, the word of God and His Spirit into a glorious Church, holy and blameless, laying her life down in love for Jesus.

## The Warrior Church of Jesus Christ

This transformation of the Bride of Christ will take place before Jesus returns for her. He will not come for a broken, divided, compromised adulterous bride. The glory of God will transform His betrothed Bride, weak and feeble as she is, into a glorious spotless Bride with out wrinkle. She will become a mighty army in complete alignment and submission to her Commander and Chief.

The Lord of Glory is able and will transform His Bride into an awesome holy warrior. I am convinced that God the Father will do this to glorify His Name and honor His Son who gave His life to purchase this incredible Bride as His eternal inheritance. My prayer is that God would enable these volumes to be useful to equip many of His people to be the spotless warrior Bride Jesus will come for soon.

God has blessed us with every spiritual blessing and given us all grace that we might fulfill all His commands. The first century Church simply believed Him and obeyed. They shook the entire world. Many Christians today don't think we have to do anything to fight the enemy. That mistaken belief is one reason much of the Church is so

powerless against the enemy. But the mighty men and women of God are waking up to go to war.

**The bottom line is that God will not do the fighting without us!** Joshua and his men had to march around Jericho and charge into it after the walls went down. God was with them and worked through them, but they had to fight in a real war. They had to take possession of the land that God had already given them.

We have to take possession of the ground of our souls and the community we live in. Jesus has already paid the full price on the cross so we can legally possess our inheritance. He will be with us, and He will work through us, but we absolutely must war for it. There is no other way. There is no other option. Almighty God is calling for holy warriors to believe His Word, to awaken and go to war!

## The Air War Has Begun

In the past decade, the Holy Spirit has been bringing people into repentance and prayer movements are sweeping the globe. Many saints have been trained in a long hard wilderness. We are learning to live by every Word that proceeds from God. In the latter part of this wilderness, we are confronting the dragon just like Jesus did at the end of His forty-day wilderness season (see Matthew 4:1-11). We are entering into the "air war" phase before the "ground war" of taking the land.

While the air war is vital in establishing control of the heavens, the ground war and intense hand to hand combat is inevitable to win conventional and spiritual wars. **We cannot possess where our feet do not go. It is that simple.** It is time for war! This book is dedicated to the greatest warrior of all times, the Lord of the Hosts of Heaven, Jesus Christ.

**Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.**

**And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He himself**

**treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. Revelation 19:11-16**

**His name is called the Word of God.** Throughout this book, I have used a capital "W" for the **Word of God** to remind us that God's Word is Jesus Christ and He is the ultimate warrior and weapon. Some scriptures and themes will be purposely repeated over and over to remind us of these truths.

Jesus Christ is coming back as the King of Glory, the Lord Strong and Mighty, the Lord Mighty in Battle, The Lord of Hosts of Angelic Warriors (see Psalm 24). Those who spend great quantities of time in His presence will become like Him in all aspects. They will become warriors in the last days. We need to put on the full armor of God and get to our battle stations!

## The Question of Authority

**Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus. Hebrews 3:1**

As Apostle, Jesus has all authority over the building of His Church and advancing His Kingdom on earth. As our High Priest, He ever lives to make intercession for us. Jesus is the author and finisher of our faith who teaches us to run the race with endurance that is set before us. The question of authority and covering arises often as we go into various areas to pray. This is an important issue to address.

While we believe in the importance of the local church and the biblical doctrine of submission to local church authority, it is a reality that Jesus is the Head of His Body, and He can communicate to all of His children directly at any time He pleases. We are all priests who can come into the throne room of God by the Blood of Jesus. As we worship and lay our lives before Jesus, the Spirit of the living God may instruct us to do some things that the local church may not understand or approve. This should not be a pattern, but it does happen on occasions.

Throughout the centuries this tension has caused great turmoil in the Church which has not yet come into her full maturity and destiny. What many fail to recognize is that the Apostle is constructing His Church in two general forms.

The first is most easily recognized as the "local" church structure. This infers that this local manifestation of the body of Christ is

established for stability, nurturing, teaching, discipling and so forth. It is family and community oriented. This is the most commonly recognized form of the Church missiologists call a **"modality".** One weakness of the modality is that it can become stagnant and filled with traditions of men over time. The modality can lose the fire and passion for Jesus and become a mere institution.

The second manifestation of the body of Christ is recognized as the "missions" church. This structure is a highly mobile, task-oriented form that proceeds out of the local church and is often supported in her efforts by the same. This Missions structure often tears the existing Church wineskin as it bursts forth with new energy from on high. Mistakes are often made as believers launch out to meet needs based on a call they perceive from God. These are usually small groups of uniquely called people who have been referred to as **"sodalities".** The sodality is often intentionally unbalanced, zealous for a specific cause and is led by intensely focused individuals. Sodalities often become missions organizations or para-church organizations and over time can become modalities.

This introduction is necessary because the nature of the spiritual warfare work we shall discuss is part of the missions, or sodality structure. As such, this structure is related to, and vital for, the health of the local church upon which it depends but is not always in direct submission to any one local church. The emerging sodality submits to the Apostle and High Priest of our faith, the Lord Jesus Christ.

It is often made up of a team or society that organizes informally to complete a specific task the Lord has placed on someone's heart. It is essential that all emerging sodalities submit unto the Apostle Jesus until He leads to appoint some form of Church government. Structure is not always a requirement for obedience to God's call.

For example, a small group of believers from First Church feel called to feed the poor and minister to the homeless. The food ministry and outreach is birthed by two zealous, intensely committed believers with high hopes for everyone. Soon a conflict arises as zealous "missions" believers bring homeless people to church with an expectation that everyone love them. Key people in the local church object to the influx of the homeless and legitimately complain that they don't fit and are causing disruptions. After a season, and not without pain, the small group with the heart for the homeless ministry starts a local outreach mission in a separate building with a separate board.

Other people from a variety of churches in the area feel led to volunteer and support this effort and the mission becomes a cross-denominational effort. The poor are being fed, the gospel is preached and a new church may form from this effort. This has been recognized as a necessary and acceptable solution to the tension caused between modalities and sodalities. Unfortunately, in our immaturity, we often criticize the other camp depending upon which one we feel called. While in reality, the Lord is in them both, and both are needed and highly valued. Jesus created these differences and says, "Love one another!"

As a missionary for 21 years, I participated primarily in the sodality structure and am quite comfortable with it. Missionaries can never be successful without the modality or local church structure. We need each other! As we journey through these pages to consider a unique "mission" structure church assignment, I desire all to understand that we are certainly immature and making mistakes. Let this be clear: we are not any elite band of super warriors. On the contrary, we are weak broken vessels that struggle weekly and at times stumble badly. The Apostle is telling us to go and pray. We are seeking to be obedient and faithful to His commands.

If we waited until we understood how to do everything perfectly, we would simply do nothing. What we are doing can be quite hazardous to our health and well being. Intercessors who prayer walk often experience depression and personal difficulties after a major "mountain top experience". Elijah experienced this after his famous confrontation with the prophets of Baal on Mount Carmel.

The enemy is relentless in seeking to destroy lives. In many ways, he has brought the battle to us, and we have been forced to defend ourselves and fight for survival. But we fight for more than survival. We fight for the deliverance of God's people and the lost. We love and esteem the local church and the tremendous way in which God has used this structure throughout the ages. Everyone I know that participates in our prayer walks is an active member of a local church.

However, we ask that the reader consider the reality that Jesus as Apostle has, throughout history, called individuals and small groups to launch out to pioneer new works and perform tasks which may be perceived as "weird" at the time but over time may be seen as new breakthrough. **It is our hope that the "theology" of this paper will be understood from a point of development rather than a finished work.** We need the wisdom and balance the local church can give to introduce these concepts into the local church community.

We believe God wants all His people to be like Jesus, to be prayer warriors!

**And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, "Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath" (Matthew 12:2)!** Some Christians have said that what we are doing is not lawful to do. Jesus tells us all to go and learn **"what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice'" (verse 7).** When David was hungry he went into the house of God and ate the showbread, which was not "lawful" for him to eat.

There have been times when we have been alerted by God or seen the enemy doing wicked deeds, and our passion for Jesus and His Kingdom urged us to take a stand for righteousness and truth. **Our desire is not to be "lawful" but to be full of mercy for the people being destroyed by the devil's schemes.** It is often not logistically possible in our busy western society to organize a full-scale prayer initiative with the approval of local churches in the area in which we go to pray. We often move quickly and decisively in response to God's revelation. We believe this will become more common in days ahead. When the horse is stolen, it is too late to lock the barn! When the enemy is about to steal, by God's grace we run and seek to lock the door.

Our hearts desire is to glorify Jesus Christ, conform to His Word and bear fruit for His eternal kingdom. With this as our goal, we must all be Bereans and study to see if the Scripture backs up what is said.

**WARNING:** Spiritual warfare is not a game like "paint ball" where we play soldier and run around and have a fun time and nobody gets seriously hurt. One should not do anything in spiritual warfare prayer unless the Holy Spirit and God's Word gives them authority and confidence to do it. Even then, there may be a price to pay. Paul often got beat up and thrown out of town. We should not conclude from this that he was being "unlawful" or out from under authority.

If we are in full submission to Jesus Christ and His Word, empowered and led by His Spirit, we will have the **"authority to trample on serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy and nothing shall by any means hurt you" (Luke 10:19).** We must walk by faith and not by sight in spiritual warfare. If you are in doubt or in fear, do not go out on a prayer walk adventure.

The genuine "apostolic" of the last days will encounter tremendous opposition, bruising, physical pains and sufferings. At the same time, rather than this doing "harm" to us we will grow strong in faith,

conquer our fears, subdue kingdoms and take ground for the glory of God.

**As God's Church, we must learn to take our place in the army of God and enforce the work that Jesus accomplished. To this end, I pray that this book will help equip the body of Christ to bind the strongman and plunder his goods.**

And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon: and the dragon and his angels fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

**Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him by the Blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony and they did not love their lives to the death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time. Revelations 12:7-12**

As we venture into a study of the dragon, we must keep our focus on the Lamb of God, the Lord Jesus Christ who has destroyed the works of the devil and pronounced his doom. We are full partners with Jesus Christ in overcoming Satan's kingdom by the Blood of the Lamb, the Word of our testimony and by laying down our lives even unto death.

When talking of the dragon, names are interchangeable with serpent, devil and Satan. It is common in Scripture to attribute the manifestations of good or evil to the leader. At times in Scripture what is attributed to the dragon, serpent or devil, may in fact, be the characteristic of a ruling principality under the authority of Satan.

In the above passage we notice that the dragon has "angels" that fight with him against Michael and his angels. We understand that Michael is the archangel or highest angel of war that God has created. Michael has a huge army of warring angels under his command. Gabriel is also an archangel who is more of a messenger or revelation angel who has a huge number of angels who report to him.

## Satan's Rebellion will be Crushed

Satan took approximately one third of the created angels under his authority and rebelled against the most High God. This rebellion is continuing through this hour and Satan is noted as the one who **"deceives the whole world".** The power of the dragon is in his ability to deceive. This goes way beyond mere trickery. The dragon deceives in order to devour.

A fisherman uses an artificial lure hoping to attract a beautiful rainbow trout to bite on the deception of food. While many fishermen catch and release their prize, the dragon is no sportsman. He only releases his victims when overcome by a stronger power. The dragon will never give up any of his captives without a fight, but God has given us the power in the Name and Blood of Jesus to set the captives free.

## CHAPTER 1 – THE NATURE AND TACTICS OF THE DRAGON

**Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. Revelations 20:1-3**

**Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, who number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them. The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Revelations 20:7-10**

God has declared the end of Satan, and nothing shall prevent the ultimate doom of the dragon and all his angels from eternal punishment in the lake of fire. God is all-powerful and could at any moment He chooses, completely destroy the dragon and all demonic forces. However, God has chosen in His wisdom to bring glory to His Name by using the Church of Jesus to bring down the dragon.

The Word of God is the truth and will be fulfilled. Presently, the enemy of our souls is in active rebellion ruling this world system with all the resources he can muster in rebellious anger against God and His created beings, people. The dragon also hates the creation because it radiates the attributes of God.

It is our firm conviction that God intends to utilize the prayers of His sons and daughters to bring the dragon down as noted in Revelations 12. The name Dragon indicates the ferocity and violent hatred of the enemy exposed. The serpent tends to be cunning and tries to stay hidden behind lies. The dragon is an outward manifestation of evil, though he prefers to stay hidden as much as possible. It is time for him to be exposed!

## The Fall of Lucifer

Satan was an archangel in heaven before he fell and perhaps was the most glorious of the three archangels. He was uniquely created by God to lead worship and praise in the court of heaven. His body was incredibly endowed with musical capacity and he was full of wisdom and beauty.

**You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. You were in Eden, the garden of God; Every precious stone was your covering: the sardius, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx and jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold. The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you on the day you were created. You were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; you were on the holy mountain of God; you walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you. Ezekiel 28:12-15**

Fallen as he is, we must not underestimate the endowments of the enemy. He is full of knowledge and twisted as he is, Satan knows how to deceive entire nations and keep them locked under his control. His special assignment included the anointing to “cover”. One who covers is one who protects and defends who has responsibility to watch over and care for. The glory of God is our covering. Satan had privileged access closest to God in the most sacred holy mountain of God. He used this position to lead worship and bring great glory and honor to his creator. He created a covering of glory through worship. The nine jewels mentioned by Ezekiel above imply that Satan was in fact like a “High Priest” in heaven. But something turned in his heart which, of course, God allowed for and foreknew.

**By the abundance of your trading you became filled with violence within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub from the midst of the fiery stones. Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your**

**wisdom for the sake of your splendor; I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings, that they might gaze at you.**

**You defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities, by the iniquity of your trading; therefore I brought fire from your midst; it devoured you, and I turned you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all who saw you. All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you; you have become a horror, and shall be no more forever. Ezekiel 28:16-19**

We can see from this passage, which also refers to the King of Tyre in the natural, that Satan was involved in some trading or commerce that got twisted into greed, covetousness and inward violence. This is consistent with his schemes today to create lust of all manners to deceive the nations. He robbed the covering from God and sought to steal God's glory for himself. In God's purposes, the Church is now called to bring God the glory He so richly deserves.

Let there be no doubt in the reader's mind, this enemy is consumed with violent hatred of God's people and all His created beings. The dragon is relentless in his wicked rebellion against his Creator. Signs of his evil are everywhere.

## Self-Focus Leads to Corruption

Satan became self focused on the beauty that God gave him. As he focused on himself, the wisdom that he had was corrupted, and he began to desire to be the object of worship and glory and became jealous of God's position on the throne.

**How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High. Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the pit. Those who see you will gaze at you, and consider you, saying: 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, who made the world as a wilderness and destroyed its cities, who did not open the house of his prisoners?' Isaiah 14:12-17**

The Word of God exposes Lucifer's heart. His self will is manifested in the five "I wills" listed. The lust for prominence and glory brought deception and corruption into his heart. Satan was deceived into

thinking that he could actually usurp the throne of God. Even though he walked in the immediate presence of Almighty God, Satan did not understand the attributes of God, His love or the greatness of His power or His majestic plans. His once brilliant mind became filled with twisted deception. In his deception, Satan is still trying to be like God, seeking worship, glory and sovereign rule.

## God's Mystery in Christ Unveiled

Paul tells us that the gospel of grace, the unsearchable riches of Christ was a **"mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him" (Ephesians 3:9-12).**

The gospel of Jesus Christ and the administration of His wisdom and grace is being made known by the Church to the dragon and his angels. Since God is not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance, it is reasonable to think that God demonstrated His eternal plan in Christ and the birthing of the Church to give his fallen archangel and his demons an opportunity to repent. Obviously, they rejected God, His Son and His bride and continued on in rebellion, and their judgment is now certain as the book of Revelation declares.

## The Dragon's Rage

It is important for us to understand that Satan has made clear choices and has, like Pharaoh, hardened his heart against God and is determined to steal, kill and destroy all that God has created, whereas Jesus comes that we may have life and have it to the full (see John 10:10).

We must clearly accept the fact that this mighty fallen dragon is relentless in his fury to destroy and consume all human beings. He is filled with rage, hate and wrath. **"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world" (I Peter 5:8,9).**

Our mortal enemy is zealous to his task and commands a huge army of principalities, devils and demons to deceive nations, accuse the brethren and bring as many as he can to hell forever. Christians cannot sit idly by and hope Satan and evil will go away. We are called to preach the gospel to all creation and make disciples, trained to obey Christ in every way (Matthew 28:18-20). We are called to bind the strong man and plunder his goods. We are called to war against the enemy, take back what he has stolen from us and advance the kingdom of God until Christ returns to crush the Anti-Christ, the beast and the dragon.

## Know Your Enemy's Tactics

In war, it is essential to know the strengths and weaknesses of the enemy. Knowing your opponent, his schemes and strategies are vital for overcoming him. It is even more essential for the Christian to know his Commander And Chief and to have His Words hidden in our heart, prepared to speak forth God's Words at any moment. Whereas it is wise for the Christian to devote nearly all of his time studying the Creator, for the purpose of this paper we shall attempt to focus strategically on the nature and tactics of our enemy to be set free by the truth of God's Word so as to not be ignorant of the dragon's schemes.

As C.S.Lewis once remarked, the devil has two basic tactics: 1. That we disregard him completely or 2. That we have an unhealthy interest in him. Most Christians I talk with fall under category 1. I have heard it said that we do not need to do spiritual war with the enemy since Jesus has destroyed the works of the devil.

That would be like saying we don't need policeman, judges or jails because laws have been passed and speed limit signs are up. Everyone knows drunk driving is a crime and the law has been passed and declared. Only a fool would think there is no need in a fallen world to enforce laws.

In a similar way, Jesus broke the power and authority of Satan and took back the rightful rule of planet Earth by shedding His Blood on Calvary. Jesus staked His life upon this earth and died to buy back the authority and right to rule which Adam lost in the Garden of Eden. While this right to rule has been purchased by Christ's atoning sacrifice, believers are called to enforce and represent what Christ has done. We must arrest the enemy every time he violates God's covenant, bind him and take dominion over him. We are still called to subdue and take dominion of the Earth (see Genesis 1:28).

## The Garden of Eden

**The Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed. And out of the ground the Lord God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and became four riverheads. Genesis 2:8-10**

The Creator of all life established upon Earth a most magnificent living environment. The Lord God planted a garden. Imagine the paradise of God full of beauty, life, perfection, sights, smells and sounds of perfect harmony and sheer delight.

The garden was exquisite with a most powerful spring of life coming from the river in its midst flowing out to create four rivers. There is no end to the life of God flowing from beneath His throne by His Spirit. All who are thirsty may come and drink.

God established the crown of His creation in the garden **"to tend and keep it" (Genesis 2:15).** Man was created an eternal being for dominion, to rule as a full partner with God. Adam was created in His image. Man is responsible as a steward to work with God's creation and take care of it. All the abilities, skills and anointing needed to fulfill his responsibility was given. Man was clothed with the glory of God's radiant presence. Gardens require consistent pruning, cultivating and maintenance. And with responsibility there is also accountability and limits.

**And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being** (Genesis 2:7). A perfectly formed, mature man is pictured laying upon the dirt motionless, cold and still. Every portion of his body is in absolute perfect working order. But without the breath of God, the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, he is only a magnificent museum piece. God's breath imparts true life. Jesus breathed on His disciples and said **"Receive the Holy Spirit" (John 20:22).** Until the Spirit of God enters our system we are without true life.

God made us to be carriers of His radiant presence. The breath of His life flows the oxygen of enabling power to every fiber of our bodies. A few minutes without oxygen and our brains shut down and death works its way into us. We need to abide in the atmosphere of God's

living presence and breathe in heavenly breath to live and be full of His presence.

## The First Commandment of God

**And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die" (Genesis 2:16,17).** God's goodness was abundant in providing food to eat of every tree save one. God's Word and commandment was clear. God wanted voluntary lovers and gave a clear choice and told the consequences of disobedience.

## The First Marriage

**And the Lord God said, "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him" (Genesis 2:18).** God made beasts and birds and brought them to Adam to name, but they only created a greater understanding in Adam that he had a need for companionship from a suitable helper. As Adam represents the natural man, we have great need for the Helper, the Holy Spirit to recreate our life and bring us to the place of union with the Father through Christ.

**And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. The rib which the Lord God had taken from man He made into a woman and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: 'This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.' Genesis 2:21-23**

Jesus, our second Adam is seen in type and shadow. As Jesus entered the deep sleep of temporary death to take our sins away, the Father took a rib close to His heart and fashioned a bride suitable for Him, even the Church of the living God. Human marriage is a picture of the Bridegroom Jesus and His becoming One with His Bride of which we are a part through faith in Jesus' finished work.

## Naked and Unashamed

**And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.** (Genesis 2:25) Being fully clothed with the shekinah glory of God, radiating His perfection and having no "self-focus" but only a pure Christ consciousness, it never occurred to Adam or Eve that they had any lack. In fact, they had none. There was no need for clothing or covering since God had covered them in His glory. They were fully free to walk in perfect fellowship with God and each other.

## The First Temptation

**"Now the serpent" (Genesis 3:1).** Contrasted with the beauty and perfection of God's garden and His first couple, the serpent, a manifestation of Satan is introduced. The enemy has not changed nor have his tactics. They have been effective in deceiving and bringing man into rebellion for thousands of years.

Adam and Eve had legitimate legal authority from God to rule planet Earth and all that is in it including the serpent and his minions. **"Then**

**God blessed them and God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth'" (Genesis 1:28).** Notice God blessed "them". There was no sense of the man lording it over the woman. This was a partnership of rule, but the command of God regarding the tree of knowledge was given to Adam to be accountable to keep (see Genesis 2:16,17).

## Satan Looks To Attack Our Weaknesses

Adam and Eve's threat to Satan's rule did not go unnoticed and the master diabolical mind plotted and schemed a way to bring this couple down to lose their legal rights, to lose the shekinah glory that radiated in his face like a blaring siren of defeat.

Satan must have observed the spark and joy that came to Adam when Eve entered his life. Adam's love and affection for his bride was greater than any other creature made. I sense that the enemy based his strategy on a perceived weakness here. First of all, he needed to isolate Eve from Adam who was her covering and protector. If he could deceive Eve to fall into sin, Satan may have reasoned that Adam would choose to rebel just to be with her. Man has done many a foolish and sinful thing to be with a woman.

**Satan's strategy was profoundly simple and continues to be effective today:**

1. Isolated Eve (a person) apart from her covering, fellowship and community (no one else will see what you're doing and it won't harm to just taste a little)
2. Brought doubt into Eve's mind about the goodness of God's Word. Brought God's integrity into question. **"Has God indeed said"**
3. Tempted Eve to focus on prohibitions of God as if they were negatives – doubting God's goodness again. Calls us to focus on what God prohibits. **"You shall not eat of every tree of the garden"**. Distorts the Scriptures
4. Tempted Eve to walk by sight (look at the forbidden tree) and desire it.
5. Lead Eve to rebel against God's Word and operate in self-will.

This simple story is instructive to the primary "scheme" the enemy always brings against God's children. He seeks to get us alone, apart from those who would hold us accountable for our behavior. Isolation in a "secret" place where no one will see is a primary first step. It is

important to be part of a Christian community and stay in fellowship with God and man.

## The Word of God is Our Primary Defense

**"Has God indeed said,"** brought into question the promises and commands of God as if He were some disconnected, dispassionate deity. The enemy focused on the negatives – **"you shall not eat of <u>every tree</u> in the garden?"** (underlining mine) Satan twisted the words of God and was able to bring Eve to the point where she ceased to walk in faith.

Faith comes by hearing and observing the Word of God (Romans 10:17). This is pleasing to God and honors the integrity of His Name. Eve should never have listened to or talked to the serpent. When we begin to use our rational mind to conjure up scenarios of the future we can easily get under the law of sin and of death and fall prey to the subtle influences of the enemy bringing doubt on the integrity of God and His Word.

**Eve placed the tree in the midst of the garden.** It became the center of her attention. What we cannot do becomes the focus rather than the tree of life which is freely given. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil represents the family tree of the self-life of man. There are two ways that self-life tends to go as it focuses on itself.

1. **Good** – the self tries in vain to be good with religious pursuits. Most of the major religions of the world seek to be good to atone for sin. This will never be acceptable in the sight of God. These people become self-righteous Pharisees and fight against the true anointing of Jesus Christ in His people.
2. **Evil** – the self rebels against being good and falls into all manner of evil behavior and wickedness. They are not religious hypocrites but wickedly debased people.

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil focuses the attention of self upon self to evaluate by moral law how well self is doing. A view of life with the balance scales and good works outweighing bad is one result.

Satan lies to us, "You shall not die, you shall be like God, master of your own destiny". This lie is insidious because the moment we sin, the seed of death operates in our life**. "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus** (tree of life) **has made me free from the law of sin and of death** (tree of knowledge)**" (Romans 8:2).**

God's Word or Satan's lies operate like seeds. Whichever we receive into our heart will begin to grow. We reap what we sow. God is never mocked by our sowing to the flesh and appearing to "get away with it"(see Galatians 6:7-9). The seeds are planted and they will grow unless destroyed by the power of the cross of Christ.

The human mind is incapable of being submitted to the law of sin and of death and the law of life in Christ at the same time. We either operate under the "law" of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus by focusing on Him and worshipping and obeying Christ or we operate by the carnal mind and walk out of fellowship with God under Satan's influence and experience the effects of death (worry, fear, insecurity, anxiety, anger, discouragement etc.). As we examine the fruit of our life and our attitudes it becomes obvious which law we are operating under at any given time. The kingdom of God consists of righteousness, peace and joy (Romans 14:17).

## Eve Looked at The Tree

When Eve "saw" the tree, she began to focus intently on it and began rationalizing about its benefits. This is a key tactic of Satan to lead our focus off Jesus:

1. **It was good for food – lust of the flesh** (see I John 2:16) -this produces a distorted perception – the food of that tree may taste good going down, but it produced spiritual separation from God. Sin has a fleeting taste that brings pleasure, but it causes tremendous food poisoning.
2. **The beauty of this tree was pleasant to the eyes – lust of the eyes** – Sin looks good on the surface, and the mind rationalizes that God would not create something so good that should not be enjoyed. The doubts of God's integrity increase and the focus is on His prohibitive nature and Eve completely ignored the tree of life in whom are all the riches of wisdom and treasures of life in Christ Jesus.
3. **A tree "desirable" to make one wise – the boastful pride of life**. To appear wise before others is a great self-delusion. Knowledge and intelligence do not make a person wise. The fear of the Lord makes one wise and leads to obedience to His commands.
4. **Eve never saw anyone die instantly from partaking of this tree – walking by sight not by faith.** A little bite couldn't hurt. The rational mind is deceived. Logic versus Logos. We must reject our compromising rationalizing minds and hold fast to the Word of God.

## The Fruit of Rejecting God's Word

Rejecting the Word of God, and thereby doubting His inherent goodness, leads to shame, nakedness, and hiding ourselves from each other and God. We cover our shame with fig leaves of self-made coverings, whether physical attributes, skills, personality, wealth, flare, clothes, and achievements. The self has an endless variety of fig leaves to cover the basic shame of the fallen condition. Guilt, hurts, fears and mindsets cause us to hide behind trees when God seeks intimacy. The more attractive we make our fig leaf coverings, the better we "feel" about ourselves and the further the deception takes hold.

One "little tiny sin" unlocks the secure vault of our hearts, and the enemy comes in like a flood to take over. The bondage to sin, becoming a slave of unrighteousness and falling under the curse and control of the enemy begins by doubting God's goodness and His Word.

**Satan is Crafty**

**"But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ" (II Corinthians 11:3 NASV).** The primary attack comes to lead the mind astray from focusing on Jesus. While the complexities of all of life are incredible, God's command to love Him with all our heart, soul, mind and strength really is a simple and pure command.

**"And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression" (I Timothy 2:14).** Adam willfully chose to rebel against God's command and in Adam we all died. God's Word proved true. Adam and Eve died. They became dead in their trespasses and sins. Their spirit was defiled and could no longer commune with a holy God at all times. Their soul was corrupted, and their bodies began to perish.

**Satan Wants us to Hide From the Presence of God**

**"And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden" (Genesis 3:8).** For many years perhaps, Adam and Eve enjoyed unbroken communion and pleasure when God came to commune with them and see what they had done in the garden that day.

As eager small children longing for a loving father coming home from work, Adam and Eve ran to God to commune, to walk, to share

excitement, enjoyment, ask questions and rejoice with unbridled passionate joy. The wonder of His beauty, the fragrance of His presence, the sound of the wind of His presence brought rapturous excitement and anticipation of the daily visit.

Suddenly everything changed. Fear and panic griped their hearts at the mere sound of His presence approaching. God longed for intimate communion with His creation as always, but death has occurred. Sin has entered. God of course knew every detail in advance. But with infinite wisdom God asked four questions to bring His people to confession and repentance.

1. **Where are you?** Understanding location in proximity to God is essential**. "I heard your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked and hid myself."** That blessed voice that brought joy now brings fear. Insecurity and shame caused Adam to hide. The enemy fuels our fears and insecurities. God seeks to restore intimacy but we often hide from His presence.
2. **Who told you that you were naked?** What is the source of your information? Where do your mindsets come from? Who said you can't be all that God created you to be? Who told you the Holy Spirit no longer moves that way? Adam was silent.
3. **Have you eaten from the tree** of which I commanded you that you should not eat? God seeks to convict of sin with the view to restoration. When we feed on the lies of this world and allow the natural mind (flesh) to feed our thinking, we are operating in disobedience to God's command to love God with all our hearts and walk by faith (revelation of God's Word) and not by sight. Adam was not ready to accept responsibility. His fallen nature blamed God. "The woman whom **You** gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate." God was no longer good in Adam's mind. The gift of the woman in his declaration was the root of his sin.
4. **What is this you have done?** God asked Eve but could just as well ask every creature alive. Will you own up to your responsibility? Will we allow God to search us and try us and see if their be any harmful way in us?

The marriage relationship was severely strained as Adam blamed Eve, **"that woman You gave me!"** Eve blamed the serpent and the serpent was condemned to **"eat dust all the days of your life".** Adam was made out of dust and was cursed to return to dust. Dust represents the natural man apart from the breath of life of the Spirit of God. The serpent feeds on **"dust"**, the carnal nature of man.

Then God said to Adam, **"Because you have heeded the voice of your wife" (Genesis 3:17).** There is only one voice we may obey and

that is of the Heavenly Father. Our world is full of voices calling out to us. There are many ways that seem right to a man but they are the ways that lead to death. To walk uprightly before God, we must at all times walk by faith in His revealed Word (voice interpreted by His Spirit) and recognize that the enemy will always attack us to doubt God's word, get our focus off Jesus and onto self. Once he accomplishes this, our fallen nature will lead us down the pathway to sorrow and great sweat of our brow and ultimately unto death.

## The Serpent is Cursed

Notice that the serpent and the ground are cursed. Eve will suffer pain in childbirth and the abusive rule of her fallen husband. Adam will struggle in toil to bring forth fruit and shall eat the herb of the field (remedy for ill health?). God is gracious even in His punishments. **"Also for Adam and his wife the Lord God made tunics of skin, and clothed them" (Genesis 3:21).**

Perhaps God apprehended a beautiful lamb and slaughtered it in the garden. The blood was spilled on ground which had been cursed. Only the Blood of the Lamb of God can redeem the land from the curse and bring man back into harmony. The fig leaves man made to cover shame must be removed and nakedness exposed so the covering of God may be put on us.

We are not told the emotions of Adam and Eve seeing a beautiful living creature being killed on their behalf. Adam named each of the creatures, and he must have felt both sorrow and relief that a scapegoat was provided. The gospel was being declared. Promises were being made. The way to approach God was given. But not without blood.

## God's Word is Good

Every person is attacked by the enemy to doubt God's Word and is tempted to be led astray into sin. If we are not secure in the revelation of the goodness of God and His longing to be intimate with us, we may entertain a conversation with the enemy in whatever form he appears. Conversing with him will lead us to "look" in another direction and seeds of doubt and distrust will be sown. If we understand God's love and the protective nature of His Word, we will rebuke the enemy and take every thought immediately captive to obedience to Christ.

**"For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and**

**every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ" (II Corinthians 10:4,5).** The revealed Word of God is our most mighty weapon, the sword of the Spirit. We must counter attack the enemy by **"It is written…!"**

While suffering under the greatest trials of life, God's goodness towards His children is constantly in operation. "**For the Lord God is a sun and shield. The Lord will give grace and glory. No good thing will He uphold from those who walk uprightly" (Psalm 84:11).** God will withhold bad things by commanding us not to eat the fruit of them.

## Our God is Merciful

We tend to view life from a "here and now" perspective, whereas God sees the eternal weight of glory that is being produced by our momentary light afflictions. We embrace the truth of God's word in the midst of trials by praising His name and declaring the glory of His name, by keeping our focus on Him, not ourselves or temptations.

**"The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abounding in goodness and truth,"…. (Exodus 34:6).** The declaration of God's Name to Moses was the essential revelation to his request, **"Please show me your glory".** God passed before Moses and revealed that, in essence, God's glory consists in being merciful, loving, gracious, patient and full to the brim overflowing in goodness and truth etc. Knowing God intimately is the perfect shield of faith to quench the enemy's darts.

Moses descended the mountain clothed in the shekinah glory of God. His brilliant face was so intense that he had to cover himself with a veil. The revelation of God's abundant goodness, mercy and truth penetrates the filament of our heart like nuclear power and radiates His light from our inmost being. In His light, we see light. We discern and understand life and the ways of God. The dark spots in our lives are revealed and we close entrance to the enemy as we repent and believe in the Blood of Jesus.

## Perfect Love Casts Out All Fear

The goodness of God is a great ocean damned up by man's sin. Jesus came to open the floodgates so that God could pour out His favor upon His children and glorify His Name. God does this by pouring the love of God into our hearts and as His perfect love increasingly

saturates our souls, fear is driven out. Perfect love casts out all fear (I John 4:18).

We are greatly motivated in our behavior by fear which is the opposite of faith. Whereas faith pleases God, fear places us under the influence and even unto a point of being controlled by Satan. Fear to Satan is a sadistic form or worship and it "glorifies" Satan as it cowers to the oppression of this fallen world and our fallen nature.

But faith rises up and grabs hold of God's Word which declares, "**The Lord delights in you,…and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so shall your God rejoice over you" (Isaiah 62:4,5).** The immensity of the love and goodness of God cannot be measured. His love knows no human bounds. The most romantic couple in honeymoon bliss can only dimly portray this infinite pleasure as our Heavenly Bride groom longs to be gracious to us and care for us. He promises not to leave us or forsake us or to turn from being Good. He cannot deny His nature.

As we behold Jesus, the pure revelation of the Bridegroom and His love, our fears melt into praise and trust with all our heart. We no longer lean on our own understanding and our souls (mind, emotions and will) are saved from worry, anxiety and all manners of the oppression of the enemy (when we operate under the law of sin and of death).

**Sow God's Word in A Fertile Heart**

In Matthew 13, Jesus gave us the parable of the sower. The seed is the Word of God. The soil is the condition of our human hearts. The four soils typify the conditions we may be in at any given time in various areas.

1. **The wayside** – represents hardened ground where our heart is traveling the pathway of man and accompanies the ways of this world. When the Word comes on hardened ground, the enemy comes quickly to devour it, and without understanding, the Word bears no fruit in our life.
2. **The stony place** is the shallow ground of immature enthusiasm which is accepted by the mind but finds no root in the heart through meditation and application. As difficult times come, he stumbles from faith and gives in to the old ways.
3. **The thorny places** represent the cares of this world…busyness and fears, anxieties and concerns that choke the Word. The deceitfulness of a pursuit of riches and worrying about tomorrow, how to pay bills and avoid taxes blocks God's Word from bearing fruit. The intended blessing is missed due to worry and the Word

does not grow in the heart. The enemy will feed anxiety and fuel bitterness to choke the Word.

4. **The good ground is a humble broken heart**, well plowed with repentance, watered by tears and open to receiving the Word sown. A humble and broken heart is a pure heart, full of peace, guarded of all other affections, focusing on loving God and trusting Him, in no way leaning on human reasoning or understanding, but rather living by every Word that proceeds from the mouth of God. The good heart produces great fruit for which it was intended.

## The World Under New Management

When Adam fell, Satan subdued and took dominion of Earth and the people under his influence disintegrated rapidly to the point where **"the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually" (Genesis 6:5).** Satan's work was so effective in ruling mankind that the inmost being of God's creatures conformed to the heart of Satan and they came in full agreement with the devil and unspeakable wickedness filled the earth save Noah and his family.

**But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Matthew 24:37-39**

This passage, in harmony with our understanding of Genesis 6, reveals several tactics the enemy will use to try and deceive us. First of all, we must understand that in part, the flood was a great victory for Satan. All those souls who died became trapped in Satan's kingdom forever. This hungry lion does not care how people die, as long as they are not going to go to heaven! One of his goals is to kill and bring mankind down to hell with him. In this battle at the flood, Satan clearly seemed to win. Satan got thousands and God got eight.

## Lust For Pleasure – Eating and Drinking

A major tactic of the dragon is to deceive people into being consumed with personal pleasures in the natural world. God created the natural world and called it "good". However, Satan takes what is good, puts a twist on it, and seduces people to worship the creation rather than the Creator.

North Americans are especially seduced by the lust for personal pleasure and entertainment. We can see many are consumed with a lifestyle of eating in the finest restaurants, fine dining, drinking alcohol and enjoying the finer things of life while they completely neglect their eternal destiny. Pleasure seeking has fueled the gigantic entertainment industry.

Featured movie stars are paid millions of dollars for a single picture because of the alluring power of their craft. Professional athletes have become entertainers and are given huge multimillion dollar contracts to play a game while we pay to watch them play. How ludicrous! There is nothing inherently wrong with playing games, but when our lust for entertainment and winning goes unchecked we see absurdities of greed and covetousness take place.

## Sexual Lusts

**"Marrying and giving in marrying"** refers to an unrestrained perverse sexuality. Our society is consumed with sexual themes. One trip through the supermarket line reveals "cover girls" in seducing poses and clothing. Tabloid news has saturated the media talking unabashed about every sexual theme imaginable and some we cannot imagine. "Shock jocks" like Howard Stern and rock stars like Madonna have made millions on being crude, rude and lewd. Exposing oneself in unrestrained sexual behavior can bring in huge money. It also brings a sentence of death, and all who go lust's way end in hell (Proverbs 7:27).

In addition to these obvious natural schemes of self-indulgent pleasure seeking, Satan seeks to get the daughters of men to commit adultery with the "sons of God" or Satan's angels. This is being done more than we realize.

In God's economy, idol worship is adultery or harlotry with the object of desire. Any god placed in our focus becomes an idol, and as we worship and pay homage to it we commit spiritual fornication. Money, which is needed and neutral in and of itself, can easily become a god as one's heart gives in to a love for money which is a root of all kinds of other evils.

Satan will deceive our hearts to love money and things because this gets our eyes off God and onto created things which pull us down to the dragon's control. Not only are people consumed with eating and drinking but people "eat and drink" the philosophies and false religions this world has to offer.

God in His infinite wisdom exposed the enemy's major tactics and schemes in the first six chapters of Genesis. It is important that we know these tactics well. It is essential that we have a revelation of the goodness of God and His Word. As the Word of God unfolds the drama of redemption, we will discover more variations on these themes but the essential deceptions remain consistent with what we have discovered so far.

## SUMMARY OF SATAN'S TACTICS:

1. Gets us to disregard him completely.
2. Gets us to have an unhealthy focus on him.
3. Talks to us – Don't listen.
4. Attacks our weakness.
5. Seeks to isolate us from fellowship.
6. Seeks to bring doubt upon God's goodness.
7. Twists God's Word to bring doubt and confusion.
8. Denies God's Word is true.
9. Lies about God's Word and consequences of sin – "you shall not die".
10. Seeks to lead our minds astray from pure and simple devotion to Jesus.
11. Tempts us to focus on God's prohibitions (what we cannot do).
12. Tempts us to walk by sight.
13. Tempts us to lust in the flesh, lust with the eyes or get into pride.
14. Tempts us to "be like God", take control of our life.
15. Tempts us to rebel against God.
16. Once focus is on ourselves, tries to make us feel good about our fig leaf coverings.
17. Seeks to keep our hearts hard, stony and thorny – worries and cares.
18. Seeks to get our focus on temporary pleasures, eating & drinking and sexual sin.
19. Tempts us to get into a love for money.

## Selected Scriptures to Pray in Warfare against Satan:

Isaiah 14:12-15
Zechariah 3:1,2; Jude 1:9
Psalm 91; Psalm 149
Matthew 4:1-10; 16:23; 25:41
Luke 10:18-20
Romans 16:20
James 4:7
I Peter 5:8,9

I John 3:8-10
Revelation 12:7-12
Revelation 20:2,3,10

## CHAPTER 2 – THE EGYPTIAN DRAGON

**But the Lord has taken you and brought you out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be His people, an inheritance, as you are this day…..And because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their descendants after them; and He brought you out of Egypt with His Presence, with His mighty power, driving out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land as an inheritance, as it is this day. Therefore know this day, and consider it in your heart, that the Lord Himself is God in heaven above and on earth beneath; there is no other. Deuteronomy 4:20,37-39**

"Our God is an awesome God, He reigns from heaven above with wisdom, power and love, our God is an awesome God!" The song of the Lord resonates in our hearts as we consider the powerful redeeming love of the One true God.

Nearly two million Israelites suffered in the "iron furnace" and the "house of bondage" as slaves under the oppressive rule of demonic lords in ancient Egypt. The children of Israel cried out to God for over 80 years as Moses was being prepared in the wilderness to lead them out.

**"He brought you out of Egypt with His Presence" (Deut. 4:37b).** Jehovah, the great "I AM" personally brought His people out of Egypt. His manifested Presence is always our deliverance in the face of a hostile wicked slave-controlling dragon.

### The Ancient Land of Egypt

Four thousand years ago, Egypt was the most advanced civilization in the world. The architecture alone in constructing the great pyramids amazes engineers and builders today. Irrigation and flood control efforts with the Nile river made Egypt a fertile oasis in the midst of relatively dry northeast Africa. Fruit, vegetables and food supplies were abundant. Egypt was known for magnificent colored linens, beautiful pottery and intricate artwork.

Great cities were constructed throughout this land that diligently recorded their history in stone writing known as hieroglyphics. The Egyptians had many scholars and were knowledgeable in ancient wisdom and magic arts. They were the most intellectual and technologically advanced civilization of their time. Egyptian horses and chariots were the finest in the world. The Egyptians believed their army of 600 charioteers could take out the 600,000 men of Israel

who were on foot. They were by far the most powerful nation on earth in ancient days and the entire world came to trade with them. Sounds a lot like America.

While there are great extra-biblical resources to draw from, we shall commit ourselves to the Bible as our primary text. Moses certainly knew the name of Pharaoh who refused to let God's people go, but God did not inspire him to record his name. In his wisdom, the Lord decided to withhold this information. Moses also knew the names of the main Egyptian deities since he was raised under Pharaoh's teachers, but again, and most unlike other countries in the Bible, God does not lead Moses to reveal their names.

The main focus in the deliverance from Egypt is Almighty God and His Passover Lamb. No fallen devil can stand before the Creator of the universe. Egypt represents the world system and the lost condition of man. The name means "black and oppressive". The kingdom of darkness oppresses all its slaves with a great bondage to sin.

Revelations 11:8 mentions **"the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."** This reference to Jerusalem in connection with Egypt indicates that Egypt also represents a false religious system, which keeps God's people in bondage and kills the Anointed One and those anointed by Him. The Egyptian dragon is the spirit of anti-Christ and has established its false trinity to counterfeit God's work.

Pharaoh means "son of the sun, great house, voice of god, the destroyer". In the Egyptian culture, Pharaoh was the son of God; he was considered divine. History records that Osiris was the Egyptian Lord of the Underworld who was married to Isis, the "Queen of Heaven" or Moon goddess and Pharaoh represented their offspring, Horus, the son of the gods. The false trinity consisted of Isis ruling the atmosphere, Pharaoh ruling on earth and Osiris ruling under the earth. The Egyptians did have many other gods and deities that they worshipped including Ra the sun god who is well known.

The culture was consumed with memorializing death through elaborate funeral ceremonies, incredible tombs, which still stand, and their art of embalming and mummification is a wonder of the ancient world. Unfortunately, Satan completely dominated the culture and deceived the people with great prosperity and powerful rulers.

We all understand that God loves the Egyptian people who live in literal Egypt today, and no doubt many Egyptians have known and served the true God throughout history. As we talk about Egypt in

this study, we will be looking at the prophetic picture that Egypt represents in the Bible. This includes the world system, the flesh, the lost condition of man and so forth. This can be seen in the life of Abraham and others.

## Abraham and Egypt

**Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to dwell there for the famine was severe in the land. Genesis 12:10**

During hard times, it happens that many people of faith tend to compromise with the world in order to provide for themselves. This always leads to complications and trouble. **"And it came to pass, when he was close to entering Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, 'Indeed I know that you are a woman of beautiful countenance. Therefore it will happen, when the Egyptians see you, that they will say, 'This is his wife'; and they will kill me, but they will let you live. Please say you are my sister, that it may be well with me for your sake, and that I may live because of you'" (Genesis 12:11-13).**

As Abram approached Egypt, it appears that he came under the influence of the powerful ruling spirits. He prophesied his own death! **"It will happen,….they will kill me."** Fear griped Abram who had heard the voice of God. He fell out of trusting God and began scheming to survive. Abram trusted in the lie to save his life rather than God. The dragon influenced him to focus on himself.

Due to fear, Abram allowed his beautiful wife to be taken to Pharaoh's house and Abram was treated well for her sake. Pharaoh gave him **"sheep, oxen, male donkeys, male and female servants, female donkeys, and camels" (Genesis 12:16;).** Compromising with the world system does have its advantages. Abram became a rich man in Egypt.

Fortunately for all of us, God was watching out for Sarai and plagued Pharaoh and revealed the truth to Pharaoh who appeared more righteous than Abram in this season. When we compromise with the world, the world will often rebuke us.

## Hagar The Egyptian

**Then Sarai said to Abram, "See now, the Lord has restrained me from bearing children. Please, go in to my maid; perhaps I**

**shall obtain children by her." And Abram heeded the voice of Sarai. Genesis 16:2**

Many times our worldly compromises bear fruit years later. Hagar was undoubtedly acquired in the misadventure in Egypt mentioned above. Abram, in his uncircumcised condition, entered into "Egypt" a second time in order to seek to fulfill God's promise. Hagar means "flight, fugitive, immigrant, sojourner; ensnaring." She was an idol-worshipping woman from Egypt.

Abram ran from faith and became ensnared with a fleshly plan to "help God out". Abram listened to the voice of Sarai instead of God's, and when Hagar conceived, Sarai became despised in her eyes. The spirit of Egypt despises the people of God and mocks them. Sarai dealt harshly with her, and a great domestic disturbance broke out. Worldly compromise troubles the home. Hagar fled from the harshness and was ministered to by the Angel of the Lord who is a manifestation of Jesus Himself who demonstrates His love.

The Angel of the Lord promised to provide for her a multitude of descendants and declared that Ishmael would be born. He would be a wild man who would have great contention and strife with his brothers.

Later Abraham said to God, **"Oh, that Ishmael might live before You!" Then God said; "No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac,…And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall beget twelve princes and I will make him a great nation" (Genesis 17:18-20).**

For all the conflict and turmoil for four thousand years between the descendants of Ishmael (Arabs) and Abraham (Jews), God loves the Arab (and Jewish) nations and has an incredible plan for them in these last days. Ishmael will live before God! While God redeems our compromise with the world and the flesh, there are tremendous implications and great consequences for spiritual adultery with Egypt.

## Joseph Enslaved in Egypt

Great men of God are fashioned while "working" in the world system, which Egypt represents. Joseph was in the world but not of it. He stayed pure in the midst of sexual temptations and ended up in prison for not compromising. This was God's plan to prepare his heart to

carry the tremendous leadership role that would bring Israel to Egypt for over four hundred years. God's plans are incredible!

John commanded us, **"Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world-the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life-is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever" (I John 2:15-17).**

Joseph did not love the world system Egypt so clearly represented. He did not fall into lust or pride. Consequently, the system put him in prison. The main strategy the Egyptian dragon uses to capture God's people is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life. Ancient Egypt was consumed by it. Joseph lived pure and paid a heavy price. He also had a great joy in providing for his people in the long run.

God clearly led His people to reside in Egypt for four hundred years. Joseph provided abundant food and provisions for the family of God during a worldwide famine. I believe God has sent Josephs ahead into this world system and has given them great favor so that in the time of worldwide economic hardship, God will provide abundantly for those who walk by faith in Jesus. Our God always goes before to provide and take care of His children. The Lord is good and His mercy is everlasting!

## The Dragon's Plan to Enslave God's People

**Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who did not know Joseph. And he said to his people, "Look, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we; come, let us deal shrewdly with them, lest they multiply, and it happens in the event of war, that they also join our enemies and fight against us, and so go up out of the land." Therefore they set taskmasters over them to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh supply cities, Pithom and Raamses. Exodus 1:8-11**

Motivated by suspicious fear, Pharaoh exercised his "divine" authority and enslaved an entire nation overnight. He passed a new law! The Egyptian spirit hates shepherds. They are an abomination to him (Genesis 46:34). This dragon will attack the shepherds of God. He hates them and will try to enslave them and cause division between them and their sheep. He wants to take their provisions and store them up for himself.

The dragon perceives God's plans but does not clearly know them. He thought he had lulled Israel to sleep in Egypt by the abundant food and prosperity. The lustful pleasures of Egypt were so great that the Israelites would long to go back to the comforts and spicy food of Egypt while in the wilderness. The dragon perceived a stirring. Perhaps there was talk of going to the "Promised Land". The enemy got into fear and took control.

The dragon used cruel taskmasters (principalities and powers) to oppress God's people. **"And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage—in mortar, in brick, and in all manner of service in the field. All their service in which they made them serve was with rigor" (Exodus 1:14).** Their strategy is to break our wills and bring us into depression, despair, hopelessness and defeat. Besetting sin is a cruel taskmaster, which must be broken in our lives by the power of the Blood of the Lamb. God will deliver us as we cry out to Him.

Pharaoh had a murderous heart and sensed a great deliverer would come forth. Another law was passed and another. **"So Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, 'Every son who is born you shall cast into the river, and every daughter you shall save alive'" (Exodus 1:22).** The dragon controlled and empowered an entire nation to murder innocent babies. These hate crimes are designed to cause bitterness, which is the dragon's wine.

**The Poison of the Dragon's Wine**

**For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: their wine is the poison of <u>dragons</u>, and the cruel venom of asps. Deuteronomy 32:31-33 KJV** (underlining mine)

Moses released this prophetic song at the end of his incredible ministry. Here dragons are first mentioned in Scripture as evil beings. They have an intoxicating influencing "wine" that is poison to the human soul. Their characteristics or roots can be seen in the example of Sodom and Gomorrah's sexual perversions and abusive violence.

The dragon has many flavors of "wine" to attract souls to slavery. **"Harlotry, wine and new wine enslave the heart" (Hosea 4:11).** A "wine" is that which grabs the affections of our heart in an ungodly

manner. There is an outward lure of pleasure, enjoyment and self-satisfaction that sparkles and attracts the carnal nature. Dragons or principalities specialize in all kinds of wines. Ancient Egypt had them all.

Woe, sorrow, contentions, complaints, wounds without cause and redness of eyes flow to **"those who linger long at the wine, those who go in search of mixed wine. Do not look on the wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it swirls around smoothly; at the last it bites like a serpent, and stings like a viper. Your eyes will see strange things** (consumed by delusion), **and your heart will utter perverse things. Yes you will be like one who lies down in the midst of the sea** (sea monster). **(Proverbs 23:30-34).** Consuming the dragon's wine allows demonic serpents and vipers to come and bite and sting our lives. Our hearts become deluded and clouded by lies and we speak forth perverse things. Those who drink at the dragon saloon end up in the belly of the monster.

## The Sea Monster

The Hebrew word translated dragon is **tanniym**; "a marine or land monster, i.e. sea serpent or jackal; dragon, sea monster, serpent or whale". As noted in the scripture above, the intoxicating power of the dragon's wine brings a person down to his level in the midst of the sea. Ezekiel prophesied God's lamentation over Pharaoh:

**"You are like a young lion among the nations, and you are like a monster in the seas, bursting forth in your rivers, troubling the waters with your feet, and fouling their rivers" (Ezekiel 32:2).** Satan pollutes natural and spiritual rivers with his rebellion. Sea monsters consume enormous amounts of fish with great ferocity. Principalities and powers are likened to whales and crocodiles that seek to kill and consume people. We perceive that the Word of God reveals that some actually inhabit seas and rivers as part of their domain. They seek to control and destroy people who often live by rivers, lakes and seas.

It is no accident that casinos, one of the dragon's "pleasant palaces", can be found floating on major rivers such as the Mississippi. **"And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their <u>pleasant palaces</u>" (Isaiah 13:22 KJV**-underlining mine).

## The Dragon of Egypt

**“Behold, I am against you, O Pharaoh king of Egypt, O great monster who lies in the midst of his rivers, who has said, ‘My River is my own; I have made it for myself’” (Ezekiel 29:3).** Pharaoh’s pride of being the creator is fueled by the dragon that controlled him. A great and powerful demonic monster inhabited the Nile river. It is perceived that his fish were demons that pollute the water with demonic presence. As water is irrigated and used for agriculture, bathing and drinking, the dragon sends demons into the water to be consumed by people whose hearts are given to idol worship. This is understood to be one way in which demons may enter into and influence humans given to idol worship.

This monster demanded blood and influenced Pharaoh to call for all male babies to be thrown into the river. The dragon of Egypt is seen in the powerful influence of the spirits of this world to oppress God’s people under a heavy yoke of slavery. The taskmasters of this world employ Christians to work extremely long hours to try and provide for their families. The world system of employment is worshipping the idol of money and oppresses people with unreasonable demands: “Make bricks without straw being provided”. **If the dragon gets you into bitterness, you are drinking his wine and will become intoxicated by it!**

## Moses the Prophet

**By a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet he was preserved. Hosea 12:13**

Moses is the greatest human leader of all times. God used this one man to deliver an entire nation completely in bondage to all the power of Satan and his ruling principalities. Moses released God’s judgment on Egypt, which devastated their economy and army. God did everything through this man and his intercession. Deliverance from Egypt wasn’t even the hard part. Leading two million people for forty years in God’s wilderness was the real challenge!

Moses was given a clear revelation of God’s infinite power and glory at the burning bush. **“I AM WHO I AM” (Exodus 3:14)** declared the eternal nature of the self-sustaining God. These words alone do not impart the magnitude of the revelation Moses received. Yahweh is the sole Creator of the Universe, the Lord and Master of all that exists. He is infinite in power, majesty and holiness. He completely transcends all others. Moses believed God.

This mighty prophet received a mantle of authority to judge one nation and lead another into becoming the people of God. Moses talked with God face to face and was used to provide the revelation of the Lamb of God, the Law of God and the Tabernacle of God. Moses heard the Lord and obeyed His voice. His life is a great model of a deliverer of people in bondage to sin.

In the encounters with Pharaoh and his magicians, we see the enemy is no match for the man sent by **"I AM".** God wants an army to come forth, but he begins with an army of one. We must never underestimate the power of one consecrated servant of God who has been trained in a long wilderness season!

Moses called for Pharaoh to let God's people go so that they might worship Him. The heart of the Father is to bring lost souls out of darkness into His marvelous light. Jesus Christ, as pictured in the Passover Lamb is given so that we can be delivered from the house of bondage into the House of God's loving family. Jesus has provided deliverance for all that will believe and call upon His great Name. Satan and all the dragons on the earth cannot hinder His saving work. Jesus is Almighty.

The ten signs and wonders Moses released are effortless for the Creator of the Universe. They demonstrated His measured judgments on the earth to bring forth repentance. But Pharaoh hardened his heart against God's plan and the judgments intensified and increased. We see this pattern repeated in the book of Revelation for the end times.

Pharaoh was a liar and refused to give up control. He made promises he had no intention of keeping. With relentless determination, he increased the grip on God's people when Moses demanded their release. The oppression grows worse by the enemy when seeking to set a captive free. He is the strong man who must first be bound. The dragon hopes we will give up, back off or grow faint. Moses persevered to obey God in spite of the peoples' fears and groanings.

God is faithful and will bring deliverance to all that cry out to Him. His perfect love will cast out all fears. He is the great deliverer. In contrast, Satan is the great enslaver. He could not stand to see his captives released and sent 600 of the finest charioteers the world has ever known to conquer and subdue the people of Israel. The Lord Jesus was there to drown them all. Jesus is the righteous Judge of All.

## Judgment On Egypt

**The burden against Egypt. Behold, the Lord rides on a swift cloud, and will come into Egypt; the idols of Egypt will totter at His presence, and the heart of Egypt will melt in its midst. The spirit of Egypt will fail in its midst; I will destroy their counsel, and they will consult the idols and the charmers, the mediums and the sorcerers. And the Egyptians I will give into the hand of a cruel master, and a fierce king will rule over them, says the Lord, the Lord of hosts.** (see all of Isaiah 19)

God's wrath will be upon those who refuse to repent and leave Egypt. He will judge and punish the demonic forces and those who give in to their powers. We must be extremely careful not to compromise and go down to Egypt.

**Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, and rely on horses, who trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but who do not look to the Holy One of Israel, nor seek the Lord! Isaiah 31:1**

**The Lord said concerning you, O remnant of Judah, 'Do not go to Egypt! Know certainly that I have admonished you this day. Jeremiah 42:19**

God's Word to us is clear. We must not look to the world system for our help. There are powerful ruling principalities that seek to rule the world economic system. I believe part of their power comes from the "Queen of Heaven" which the Egyptians called Isis. Please refer to my book, **THE SPEAR OF PHINEHAS** for an expanded look at warring against the Queen of Heaven.

**The Queen of Heaven**

**Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to other gods, with all the women who stood by, a great multitude, and all the people who dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying: "As for the word that you have spoken to us in the name of the Lord, we will not listen to you! But we will certainly do whatever has gone out of our own mouth, to burn incense to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. For then we had plenty of food, were well off, and saw no trouble.**

**But since we stopped burning incense to the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have lacked**

**everything and have been consumed by the sword and by famine. Jeremiah 45:15-18**

The Queen of Heaven was believed to have provided prosperity and safety to the wayward Israelites and is observed to have a strong influence among women. The influence of Isis turned many hearts from the one true God. In Babylon, she is called Ishtar, in Ephesis she was called Diana, the goddess of love and fertility. The riot sparked in Paul's day was by Demetrious the silversmith who was afraid of losing income. (see Acts 19:21-41). It was all about money, wealth and prosperity.

It is discerned that the Queen of Heaven is a powerful ruling international principality who has a strong foothold in California. The state seal is represented by Minerva, the Roman goddess of war who is also representative of the Queen of Heaven. Simply stated she is the principality that seeks to rule the economy. She encourages the love of money. She influences the free enterprise system and materialism to a place of idolatry. When people buy into her philosophy, they are worshipping the Queen of Heaven.

Make no mistake about it, she is a wicked dragon intent on enslaving and destroying all people but especially those who are called by the name of Christian. The radical feminist movement is especially susceptible to her influence. Many women in the work place have lusted for the power and control that wealth and position brings, but her gateway leads to the iron furnace that burns with unquenchable fire!

**But those who desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.**
**I Timothy 6:9,10**

The wicked dragon that controlled ancient Egypt is loose in North America! California is the major economic gateway to America. The economy is extraordinary, the wealth is great in California, perhaps more than any place on earth. The dragon has come to seek to rule California, America and the entire world system.

This anti-Christ spirit will arise to rule in the last days. All legal buying and selling will be controlled by this beast one day (see Revelation 13:16-18). The technology exists now for every person to

be registered by a tiny implanted chip, which could be laser read on a forehead or hand. The dragon of Egypt has been slowly taking over the money. As a famous campaign slogan pointed out, "It's the economy, stupid!"

## Come Out of Egypt

As a small child, fleeing from the murderous dragon Herod, Jesus went to Egypt and fulfilled prophecy in Hosea 11:1 **"Out of Egypt I called my Son".** We must first and foremost become aware of how controlling the world economic system is and learn to be in the world but not of it. Israel and Jesus were brought out of Egypt in their infancy. It is immature to stay in Egypt. We must not compromise with this world for God is shaking it and will take the scepter from Egypt (see Zechariah 10:10,11).

In today's work world, many Christians who stay pure and refuse to lie and compromise are not promoted and at times are pressured out of their jobs. Many managers have become cruel taskmasters seeking production above all else. Christians can easily become slaves of the system, working horrendous hours trying to support a lifestyle, which does not bring true joy or lasting fruit. Their latch-key children may end up floating down the Nile river into the dragon's mouth. We must beware of the dragons of Egypt and come out from among them!

**"They shall walk after the Lord. He will roar like a lion. When He roars, then His sons shall come trembling from the west"** [out of Egypt] **(Hosea 11:10).** The Lion of Judah is roaring. He is calling forth the mighty men and women to come out of Egypt and join with Him in battle against the dragon.

God has called us to be deliverers in these last days. We must bind the strong man who enslaves God's people and plunder his goods by setting them free from the love of money. This will take powerful spiritual warfare because many of God's people live in fear and lack faith especially in the area of finances. The people of the world are completely blinded by the evil one and have bought into the money system for the most part.

## Fishing For Dragon

The dragon boasts that he created the river, that he is the creator and that it belongs to him in direct rebellion to the Word of God. THE ALMIGHTY CREATOR plans a fishing expedition to end his prideful boasting. **"But I will put hooks in your jaws and cause the fish of your rivers to stick to your scales; I will bring you up out of the midst of your rivers, and all of the fish in your rivers will**

**stick to your scales. I will leave you in the wilderness, you and all the fish** (demons) **of your rivers; you shall fall on the open field; you shall not be picked up or gathered. I have given you as food to the beasts of the field and to the birds of the heavens (Ezekiel 29:4,5).**

God declares the judgment will involve spiritual fishermen putting hooks in the sea monster's jaws and causing all his demons to be brought up out of hiding to be left in a desolate wilderness to be consumed by **beasts and birds** of the heavens. They will not be reassigned other localities or gathered to other principalities. This seems to indicate that their "life" of evil influence on Earth will dry up and they will be cut off from the final battle.

**Christian Beasts (Wolves)**: The last days Church is pictured in the life of Benjamin, **"the son of my right hand"**, who is beloved of the Father and walks in apostolic authority (12th Son). Benjamin was born out of the dying Rachel, representing the modern Church (who was beautiful in form and appearance but had idols hidden in her saddle bag (heart)). As earthly birth pangs increase in days ahead, the idolatrous Church will die giving birth to Benjamin.

Jacob prophesied of the last days and declared: **"Benjamin is a ravenous wolf; In the morning he shall devour the prey and at night he shall divide the spoil" (Genesis 49:27).** Ezekiel's **"beasts of the field"** devouring the dragon represents a characteristic of the last day Church prophesied by Jacob.

God's Word indicates that the last day Church will hunt like wolves to bring down prey (principalities) larger than any one individual and they will divide the spoil. Through our prayer walks, we unitedly stalk the dragon (through spiritual mapping), pull him down by prayer and with the Word of God cut off his power. We experience an increase in revelation and anointing each time we go out. We consume a spiritual substance that cannot be explained. The presence of God is often extremely strong right after prayer to minister to the saints on site or back at a church where we have arranged ministry times (divide the spoil).

**Christian Birds (Eagles):** Jesus declared that one of the signs of His second coming would be noted by an unusual phenomenon. **"For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together" (Matthew 24:28).** Ezekiel 32:5 which is God's judgment on the sea monster states: **"I will lay your flesh on the mountains, and fill the valleys with your carcass".** As dragons are hooked and dragged out of hiding in their rivers to the dry place where they

cannot breathe, they become a spiritual carcass. Prophetic intercessors gather to feed on the “spoils”; i.e. the revelation knowledge gained (which often convicts and purifies our hearts as we repent), increased anointing, spiritual power, impartation of the substance of faith and battle techniques.

While these concepts may be new to many Christians, I encourage you to study them carefully to understand how Jesus, the Lion of Judah, is manifesting Himself as warrior to His Church in this hour. As we continue to study, we will discover many principles that will help us expose the dragon and break his powers. So let's go fishing!

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against Egypt/Pharaoh:**

Exodus 14:23-28 Deuteronomy 7:8-10 Psalm 74:12-17
Isaiah 19:1-25; 30:1-7; 31:1-3; 51:9-11 Jeremiah 42:14-19; 43:8-13; 44:12-19; 46:1-28
Ezekiel 29:2-16; 30:6-26; 31:1-18; 32:2-10 Joel 3:19
Zechariah 10:10,11; 14:18,19

## CHAPTER 3 – THE AMALEKITE DRAGON

**Now Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said to Joshua, "Choose us some men and go out, fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand." So Joshua did as Moses said to him, and fought with Amalek. And Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. And so it was, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.**

**But Moses hands became heavy; so they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it. And Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on one side, and the other on the other side and his hand were steady until the going down of the sun. So Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.**

**Then The Lord said to Moses, "Write this for a memorial in the book and recount it in the hearing of Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven." And Moses built an altar and called its name, The-Lord-Is-My-Banner; for he said, "Because the Lord has sworn: the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation." Exodus 17:8-16**

The first warfare the children of Israel are called on to fight is against the wicked Amalekites, descendants of Esau's first-born Eliphaz (god of gold). The people of God were struggling in the early days of their salvation from Egypt and came to rest at a place of some comfort called Rephidim.

The enemy of God who attacked first was Amalek, a spirit of wickedness, perverseness and mischief who seeks to bring sorrow, heavy labor and trouble to the people of God. Amalek is a relentless dragon who seeks to destroy the weak, the tired and infirm among the people of God.

**Remember what Amalek did to you on the way as you were coming out of Egypt, how he met you on the way and attacked your rear ranks, all the stragglers at your rear, when you were tired and weary; and he did not fear God.**
**Deuteronomy 25:17,18**

Amalek is cowardly and vile, seeking to attack the weakest of the weak. He attacked the people of God in their untested untrained condition, just released from slavery in Egypt. God demonstrated a

principle that will be true for all warfare on this earth for all times. The battle is won in prayer!

Moses, Aaron and Hur took a most significant warfare prayer walk to the top of the hill overlooking the battlefield. As Moses lifted his hands in authoritative intercession it was a reminder to God of his covenant relationship with the people of Israel.

Moses told Pharaoh, **"I will spread out my hands to the Lord; the thunder will cease, and there will be no more hail, that you may know that the earth is the Lord's"** (Exodus 9:29). Moses was led by the Spirit of God to spread out his hands in prayer. This speaks to me of Jesus who spread out his hands as they were nailed to the cross. As Jesus' Life Blood was poured out of his hands, the power of His cross made the deliverance and victory of all warfare possible.

Hands are a symbol of authority and power. Moses' full surrender to God and pleading for help came with a reminder of the Blood Covenant God made by His Passover Lamb which foretold the sacrifice of Christ. Intercession is hard work in full cooperation with the finished work of Christ. Warfare prayer is exhausting and we must not faint in the day of adversity. Team ministry is essential in prevailing warfare prayer as Aaron and Hur support the authority of Moses with their strength and backup.

The precedent is set. The implications are clear. The enemy will attack us when we are weak and needy. We will have to engage him with prayer and troops. We must intercede so our soldiers can win. If we do not intercede, the battle will be lost. Sustained warfare intercession makes all the difference. By Moses' authority, the strongman in the spiritual realm is bound so the soldiers can plunder his goods.

## Jehovah Nissi

As Moses built an altar to worship God for His victory over Amalek, the Lord revealed His Name **"Jehovah Nissi"** to Moses. The Lord is My Banner! When we lift up God in worship, praise and intercession, He dispatches warring angels to overcome the enemy. We must have the revelation of Jehovah Nissi, His banner over us is love.

God's love is our protection and shield. His great love compels Him to be our defender and to enable us to become more than conquerors through His love. We can be sure that His banner flies high above in colorful triumph as the wind of His Spirit brings life and animation to His infinite compassion.

Our God will never leave us or forsake us. His banner is a triumph, a declaration of provision and empowerment that we can lay hold of and walk as we grow in faith. His banner draws the army of God to unity and empowers them with courage.

## Presumption Leads to Amalek

Amalek is relentless. Though defeated this time, he continued to pursue Israel and attack from the rear. Those reluctant stragglers that lag behind the moves of God are easy game for his wretched hatred. We must stay together to be strong and stand against Amalek and we must stay in God's will. We cannot defeat any enemy of God in our own strength.

After refusing to enter the promised land by faith, God pronounced the judgment of death on all the men 20 years old and older except for Joshua and Caleb who believed the Lord (see Numbers 14:26-38). God declared that they would wander for forty years: one year for each day the spies were in the land. The ten unbelieving spies died by plague before the Lord.

Worldly sorrow does not lead to repentance. Although the people mourned this news greatly, they rose up early in the morning ready to obey God's pervious command saying, **"Here we are, and we will go up to the place which the Lord has promised, for we have sinned!" (Numbers 14:40).** But the window was closed. The door of God's favor was shut. They had rebelled, and there would be no immediate second chance. The Church must learn immediate faith-filled obedience. We presume there will be other chances.

Moses warned them that God would not be with them and they could not overcome the Amalekites without the Lord. **"But they <u>presumed</u> to go up to the mountaintop. Nevertheless, neither the ark of the covenant of the Lord nor Moses departed from the camp. Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who dwelt in that mountain came down and attacked them, and drove them back as far as Hormah" (Numbers 14:44,45;** underlining mine).

Presumptive action has got many a prideful warrior into trouble. The Amalekite is waiting for us to get into pride and presumption. When we launch out to follow what we think is God, the enemy knows when God is not with us. The Amalekite will tear us up without God's presence.

**To presume is:**

1. To take for granted; assume to be true in the absence of proof to the contrary.
2. To give reasonable evidence for assuming; appear to prove.
3. To engage oneself in, without authority or permission; venture; dare.
4. To act overconfidently; take liberties.
5. To take unwarranted advantage of something

To presume is a manifestation of pride. One could presume a lot of things and be arrogant, insensitive, cocky, declaring nonsense. Synonyms: presume, presuppose, suppose, postulate, assume, posit. These words signify the step of inferring certain things to be true as a probability, hypothesis, or convenience, sometimes without full justification.

To presume something is to guess it as being reasonable or possible beforehand or without full knowledge, but it may imply an unwarranted conclusion and is often used in a questioning tone of voice: "I presume God is in this?" It may indicate to take advantage of: "He presumed upon my good nature." We must not presume that we know what the Word of God says or that we know exactly what God is going to do.

**"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen" (Hebrews 11:1).** Faith is not presumption, it is based on the impartation of revelation substance from the throne of God. Faith provides a tangible, spiritual evidence to our spirit. Walking by faith is pleasing to God. Walking by presuming is pride, which God resists and hates.

To presuppose implies a working or assumptive speculation about something based on some preceding evidence or condition. We cannot presuppose that God will work the same way in every place at every time. We must depend upon Him at all times and even moment by moment to see how His Spirit leads us. We must prepare our hearts to be swayed by the moving of His Spirit rather than enforce our preconceived ideas of how things should go. This is extremely important in warfare prayer.

To assume something is to take it for granted without proof. We should not assume that God will answer our prayers until we have prayed through and have the substance of faith in our hearts. We can take God for granted with our quick prayers and presume that He will cover us. This tests the Lord and is presumptive. We must humbly wait in earnest dependency and listen to His voice for confirmation

and/or direction as to His leading. We must not presume that He will always lead in the same way or the same direction. We must ever be dependent upon Him for revelation and direction.

**Presumption is:**
1. Behavior or language that is boldly arrogant or offensive; effrontery.
2. The act of presuming or accepting as true.
3. Acceptance or belief based on reasonable evidence; an assumption or supposition
4. A condition or basis for accepting or presuming

All our assumptions and beliefs, teaching and actions should be judged by the Spirit and the body of Christ. We must not walk in presumption that we have perfect doctrine and understanding. We must humbly realize that we walk in a degree of blindness and look through a glass darkly. We must humbly seek the Lord and depend upon others to give us balance and teaching with correction.

All of these aspects of presumption flow from pride. It comes from "thinking" but not "knowing". I think God is going to lead me to minister to the nations but I may not "know" that for certain. Thinking is rooted in mental ascension or elevating the mind to a place where our thoughts are considered accurate and revelatory, whereas they may be in error and deception.

One grand delusion is to earnestly believe a good sounding thought to be true and boldly declaring such only to find out that it is a complete lie. The devil deceives the whole world through men and women who boldly proclaim his lies.

Walking by faith is walking by the substance of God's revelation which can only come as the Holy Spirit reveals it to the human spirit in harmony with the revealed Word of God. We cannot discern the truth of God's Word without the illumination of the Holy Spirit. Consequently, the Apostles devoted themselves to prayer and the ministry of the Word (see Acts 6:4). They did not presume that they could understand what the Word was saying unless God revealed it to them by the Spirit.

Once God opened the eyes of their hearts and poured in wisdom and revelation understanding, then they could teach with confidence and authority and the anointing of God would flow like a river. The Pharisees were amazed at their boldness and said that it must have been because they had been with Jesus.

In ministering to people, we must know by the Spirit what the God wants to say to each specific group of people each time. If we presume to know what the Spirit wants to say, we fall into pride, and God will oppose us. We must seek the Lord to know the mind of Christ and hear the Rhema Word of the Lord for the people at each opportunity to speak. It is the same in warfare prayer. Each warfare is different, and we must hear the voice of God and declare His Words and pray His prayers in His time.

There must be a continual abiding in Christ, walking in love cloaked with humility, so that we might truly know the Lord and His ways at all times. We must be devoted to a life of humble prayer with a listening heart. Otherwise we will end up thinking we know what God wants us to do, and we will operate in pride which He must oppose.

If we humble ourselves daily, and earnestly seek His face and His Word, God will give us grace to hear His Word and we can live by every Word that proceeds from the mouth of God (Deuteronomy 8:3). This lesson must be learned before we will be allowed to leave the wilderness.

## Saul Wars With Amalek

**Samuel also said to Saul, "The Lord sent me to anoint you king over His people, over Israel. Now therefore, heed the voice of the words of the Lord. Thus says the Lord of hosts: 'I will punish Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt. Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'"**
**I Samuel 15:1-3**

Saul failed God's first test of leadership as he became afraid of the people, grew impatient and offered the sacrifice himself instead of waiting for Samuel as instructed (see I Samuel 13). The second test was to obey a clear Word from God to completely destroy the Amalekites. Our God is a Righteous Judge and will recompense His enemies for their sins even hundreds of years later on their posterity.

We reap what we sow. The Amalekites had joined with Moab, Ammon and the Midianties in various attacks, raiding parties and wars against Israel. They were always looking to steal, kill and destroy from a place of strength against their enemy's weakness. In God's time, it was payback time and Saul was commissioned to carry out God's justice.

**But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all that was good, and were unwilling to utterly destroy them. But everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed.**
**I Samuel 15:9**

There may be several logical, practical and cultural reasons why Saul did what he did, but the bottom line is: Saul disobeyed God! He was proud of his victory and did not give glory to God. **"Saul went to Carmel, and indeed, he set up a monument for himself;"** (15:12) Compromising God's Word leads to vainglory and deception. How many ministries today are becoming monuments to the leader's skill?

Then Samuel went to Saul, and Saul said to him, **"Blessed are you of the Lord! I have performed the commandment of the Lord."** (15:13) Samuel was not impressed and confronted Saul on his wickedness. The spirit of Amalek influenced Saul to compromise. Saul was deceived by his own greed and then blamed the people who wanted to make sacrifices.

**So Samuel said: "Has the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams, for rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, He also has rejected you from being king." (15:22,23).**

These famous words teach us the power of the Amalekite spirit to penetrate the life of the leader who compromises God's command. Saul's mind was swayed to rebel which was likened unto witchcraft. His stubborn pride led him to idolatry and self-focus. Saul was rejected as king.

Many ministers are in danger of being rejected from ministry in this late hour. Those who fail to hear and explicitly obey the voice of God will find their lamps without oil. Their anointings for ministry will fail. The stubborn leader who refuses to accept correction will build a ministry statue to his own credit. But God will tear the kingdom from him.

The Amalekite King Agag thought the bitterness of death had passed but the true prophet of God is a warrior that will obey God's Word. "**But Samuel said, 'As your sword has made women childless, so**

**shall your mother be childless among women.' And Samuel hacked Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal" (15:33).**

We are reminded that Gilgal was where Joshua and his men were circumcised before going in to conquer Jericho and the promised land. Without the circumcision of our hearts we cannot overcome the enemies of God. With an impure heart, we will dance with the devil and dine with the dragon; his wine will pull us down to the pit.

## David Warred Against the Amalekites

David raided the Amalekite villages from time to time and utterly destroyed those villages. While he was on another mission the Amalekites **"attacked Ziklag and burned it with fire, and had taken captive the women and those who were there, from small to great; they did not kill anyone, but carried them away and went their way"** (I Samuel 30:1,2).

The Amalekite will seek to steal our women and children. His relentless pursuit is to find a weak straggler and consume him. His cowardly attack and capture of all of the wives of David's men shows his tactics. While the pastors are ministering to the people, spending many nights away from home serving God, the Amalekite will go after the family left behind. Many a "Pastor's Kid" has grown up with resentment towards a parent who seemed to have energy for everyone else but him.

David's men considered stoning him **"but David strengthened himself in the Lord his God" (I Samuel 30:6).** The Amalekite dragon seeks to discourage the people of God and cause them to turn on one another in blame shifting. We must be strong in the Lord and seek His face. As David consulted the Lord, God lead him to pursue the Amalekites**: "Pursue, for you shall surely overtake them and without fail to recover all" (I Samuel 30:8).** The Lord encourages His saints to pursue loved ones and possessions lost as God will restore all.

The Amalekite dragon deals with slaves until he has no use for them. An Egyptian slave was left behind by his master because he became sick and weak (see I Samuel 30:11-15). He was left to starve and die of dehydration, but David gave him bread and water. They gave him a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins and nursed him back to health. This revived Egyptian led them to the Amalekites. We must be kind to those the devil has ravished and by all means win some by the love of Jesus!

**“There they were, spread out over all the land, eating and drinking and dancing, because of the great spoil which they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah.” (I Samuel 30:16)** Their wicked celebration was short lived as the anointed warrior of God arrived with 200 men and a covenant with God. The victory was complete and all was recovered as the Lord had declared.

**“Now David came to the two hundred men who had been so weary that they could not follow David, whom they also had made to stay at the Brook Besor.” (I Samuel 30:21).** David established an important warfare principle in sharing the spoils of war with those who stayed back with the supplies. While the “worthless men” who went with David disagreed, David committed to sharing with the ones who stayed behind and also gave some of the spoil to the elders of Judah and to his friends: **“Here is a present for you from the spoil of the enemies of the Lord” (verse 26).**

Generosity and graciousness are the garments of a true king. When the Lord enables us to make progress in ministry, we must be quick to share the blessings and affirmations with those who surround us.

## The Final Amalekite

While David warred against the Amalekites, Saul had degenerated into witchcraft and was tragically slain on Mount Gilboa. An Amalekite came upon the battle scene where Saul lay dead and picked up his soiled golden crown and royal bracelet. No doubt he had plundered the battlefield as a typical cowardly scavenger. In his twisted logic, he thought he could gain the good graces of Saul’s enemy David so he went to David with a fabricated story to gain his graces.

**So David said to him, “How was it you were not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy the Lord’s anointed? Then David called one of the young men and said, “Go near, and execute him!” And he struck him so that he died. So David said to him, “Your blood is on your own head, for your own mouth has testified against you, saying, ‘I have killed the Lord’s anointed.’” II Samuel 1:14-16**

We are warned by David that we should never raise a hand against the Lord’s anointed leader. The Amalekite is not afraid to lie to or steal from the Lord’s anointed. He will capture and kill the family of the anointed when he can. He is a treacherous scavenging dragon who must be executed by the Lord’s people. He must be utterly

destroyed from our midst. With the onset of David's kingdom, the Amalekite was heard of no more thus fulfilling God's Word to Moses, **"I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven"** (Exodus 17:14).

**Selected Scriptures to Pray In Warfare Against The Amalekite Dragon:**

Exodus 17:9-16
Numbers 24:20,24
Deuteronomy 25:17-19
I Samuel 15:2,3,33

## CHAPTER 4 – THE AMORITE DRAGON

**But in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete. Genesis 15:16**

The Word of the Lord came to Abraham in a vision declaring, **"I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward" (Genesis 15:1).** Abraham was childless and asked about an heir. The Lord showed Abraham the heavens and declared, **"So shall your descendants be" (Genesis 15:5).**

Abraham's faith in God's Word was the vehicle through which Abraham was accounted as righteous before the Lord. The Lord promised to give Abraham the land and the father of the faith asked **"How shall I know that I will inherit it?"** (8) The Creator of the universe, the all-powerful God whose Word is truth and cannot lie led Abraham to establish an ancient covenant practice, and God swore by the blood covenant that He would give Abraham's descendants the land.

God's prophetic Spirit told Abraham of the coming 400 years of slavery and the great deliverance of God into the Promised Land inhabited by the various Cannanite nations. Intentionally, the Lord remarked that **"the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete" (Genesis 15:16).**

God has established principles of sovereignty for nations that He will not violate. They have a right to the land until their sins have reached a level of fullness whereby they lose the right of sovereignty, and God allows the land to be taken by another. God planned to give the land to the Israelites in perfect timing and according to all righteousness.

Satan will have no legal grounds before God from which to argue over the territory because God's laws establish boundaries for nations and rights of sovereignty. The Amorites apparently led the way in the iniquity department, and when they reached fullness, God could bring the people into the land. The Amorite dragon is a most wicked and fierce opponent to God's emerging kingdom, but God has made covenant with us in Christ to overcome him.

### God Covenants With Us to Overcome The Dragons

**Behold, I send an Angel before you to keep you in the way and to bring you into the place, which I have prepared. Beware of Him and obey His voice; do not provoke Him, for He will not pardon your transgressions; for My name is in Him. But if you**

**indeed obey His voice and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries. For My Angel will go before you and bring you in to the Amorites and Hittites and the Perizzites and the Canaanites and the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off. Exodus 23:20-23**

God's covenant promise is even greater in Christ to overcome the enemy through us. The principle of warfare is the same. If we obey His voice and do all that God tells us, then He will certainly drive out every principality and power before us. We must hear God and obey Him. He is all-powerful and will work through us in perfect harmony and partnership with Christ.

The Angel of the Lord represents the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. **"For My Name is in Him" (Exodus 23:21)** indicates that this "Angel" is the exact representation of the Father who upholds all things by the Word of His power (see Hebrews 1:1-3). Jesus is the Mighty Warrior and Captain of the Hosts of Heaven. All warfare is won because of His finished work on the cross and His ongoing work of empowering through His Body, the Church.

**You shall not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their works; but you shall utterly overthrow them and completely break down their sacred pillars. So you shall serve the Lord your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And I will take sickness away from the midst of you. No one shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days. Exodus 23:24-26**

**God's promises in warfare are absolute:**

1. I will send My fear before you,
2. I will cause confusion among all the people to whom you come,
3. and will make all your enemies turn their backs to you.
4. And I will send hornets before you, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before you.
5. I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the beasts of the field become too numerous for you.
6. Little by little I will drive them out from before you, until you have increased and you inherit the land. Exodus 23:24-30 (see also Exodus 34:10-17)

God's covenant in Christ includes health and strength. His new covenant includes His promise to send fear upon the enemies of God

and cause confusion in their ranks. God will go before us and drive out the enemies of the land, but we must be careful not to indulge in any idol worship. We must tear down their strongholds and completely break down their sacred pillars. There are many sacred pillars in churches that must be torn down including respectability, religiosity, jealousy, bitterness, pride, competition, control, manipulation, flattery and false doctrine.

The name Amorite is derived from the Hebrew "amar" which includes the meaning of boastful or challenging. The Amorite boasts from the mountaintops and he is a slayer. **"Yet it was I who destroyed the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was as strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit above and his roots beneath"** (Amos 2:9). The Amorites were huge warriors and had tremendous power of demons. Ahab and Jezebel derived their power from worshipping Amorite gods (I Kings 21:26).

The Amorite was known to be as strong as Oak trees. Oak wood is extremely dense, hard and difficult to cut. The Lord declares He is bringing them down from above and beneath. I believe this refers to the spiritual powers of darkness both in the ruling atmosphere of the second heaven and in the powerful underworld. There are no powers too hard for God to cut down and throw into the fire!

## Sihon the Dragon From Heshbon

**Sihon** means "tempestuous, to wipe away or a sweeping." Sihon is like a violent windstorm that seeks to overwhelm and destroy everything in its path. He brings fury, agitation, turbulence and uproar. A principality of this nature controls this king. He is proud and arrogant and must come down. What God does to him becomes a model and a promise of what God will do to all dragons (see Deuteronomy 3:2)

Sihon dwelt in Heshbon, a beautiful city with tremendous bounty in harvest and clear pools of fish (Isaiah 16:8; Song of Solomon 7:4). Heshbon means "to plot or contrive in a malicious sense." It denotes intellectual cunning and strategic plotting by reason. The word also means "to weave or fabricate." The enemy weaves his plans together with many demon strands and develops intricate strategies to destroy God's people. His deceptive web snares unbelievers into a labyrinth of delusion. This violent dragon dwells in Heshbon, which appears outwardly beautiful but inwardly it is full of wicked plottings and death.

**In Heshbon they have devised evil against her: 'Come and let us cut her off as a nation.' You also shall be cut down, O Madmen! The sword shall pursue you; a voice of crying shall be from Horonaim: 'Plundering and great destruction!' Jeremiah 48:2,3**

Sihon plotted a web of evil against Moab to destroy her. Sihon took tremendous amounts of land from Moab and terrorized their people (Numbers 21:25-30). God declared through Jeremiah centuries later that the soldiers of the dragon Sihon are "madmen" and that they shall be utterly destroyed.

Sihon not only refused passage to Israel but he gathered all his people together to war against Israel at Jahaz. The word Jahaz means "to stamp" and could refer to a threshing floor, a place trodden down. Sihon came in tumultuous fury to stamp out the people of God but the Lord was with Israel, and they crushed this mighty king.

## Og the Dragon from Bashan

**And they turned and went up by the way to Bashan. So Og king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. Then the Lord said to Moses, "Do not fear him, for I have delivered him into your hand, with all his people and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon." So they defeated him, his sons, and all his people, until there was no survivor left him; and they took possession of his land. Numbers 21:33-35**

After being delivered from slavery, warfare soon becomes a way of life. We overcome one principality, and another one arrives to war against us. God builds our confidence along the way and reminds us of what He did to conquer Sihon.

**Og** means "long necked and to bake as a cake on a hearth". The Lord wanted us to know that **"only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the giants. Indeed his bedstead was an iron bedstead. (Is it not in Rabbah of the people of Ammon?) Nine cubits is its length and four cubits its width, according to the standard cubit" (Deuteronomy 3:11)**. Picture a gigantic iron bed 14 feet long by 6 feet wide. Iron speaks of the rod of judgment, fear and intimidation. This gigantic spirit rules through fear and intimidation. There is no rest for those on a bed of fear.

**Bashan** means "a soft rich soil or fruitful" and can mean "the shame of them". Amos pronounced God's judgment on Bashan, **"Hear this word, you cows of Bashan, who are on the mountain of Samaria,**

**who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, who say to your husbands** [masters or lords], **"Bring wine, let us drink!" The Lord God has sworn by His holiness: "Behold, the days shall come upon you when He will take you away with fishhooks, and your posterity with fishhooks. You will go out through broken walls, each one straight ahead of her, and you will be cast into Harmon," says the Lord (Amos 4:1-3).**

The proud bulls of Bashan have no shame in pursuing the wine of their master, the dragon who rules this world system. They have become intoxicated with self-indulgence and neglect the poor and needy. They drink from the underworld where the demonic fish pollute the waters.

The Amorite gods are an abomination to the Lord. The Amorites were a wicked people who made their sons and daughters pass through fire. They baked their own children to death and sent them to everlasting fire. God gave Moses sixty of their cities. **"All these cities were fortified with high walls, gates, and bars, besides a great many rural towns." (Deuteronomy 3:5).** The enemy's defenses are no match for our God.

## Your Father Was an Amorite

Ezekiel 16:3 prophesies against the wickedness of Jerusalem saying, **"Your father was an Amorite and your mother a Hittite".** Ezekiel describes their wickedness, which had its roots in Amorite worship in chapter 16. This characterizes the Amorite spirit that will seek to infiltrate the Church:

1. **You trusted in your own beauty** – self-worship.
2. **You played the harlot because of your fame** – loving the world.
3. **You poured out your harlotry on everyone passing by who would have it** – mixture of false doctrines & false prophets.
4. **You took some of your garments and adorned multicolored high places for yourself**. They took what God had given them and worshipped idols instead – self- centered.
5. **You took your beautiful jewelry from My gold and My sliver, which I had given you, and made for yourself male images and played the harlot with them** – sexual immorality.
6. **You took your embroidered garments and covered them, and you set My oil and My incense before them** – witchcraft.
7. **You set My food before them as sweet incense** – dedicated food to idols.
8. **You took your sons and your daughters, whom you bore to Me, and these you sacrificed to them to be devoured.** You

have slain My children and offered them up to idols through abortion and abandonment.

9. **You built for yourself a shrine, and made a high place for yourself in every street** – beautiful church buildings without the Spirit of God in them.
10. **You also committed harlotry with the Egyptians** – power, control, worldliness.
11. **The daughters of the Philistines were ashamed of your lewd behavior.**
12. **You also played the harlot with the Assyrians, because you were insatiable; indeed you played the harlot with them and still were not satisfied.**
13. **How degenerate is your heart!**
14. **Yet you were not like a harlot, because you scorned payment. You made your payments to all your lovers.**
15. **You are worse than your sister Sodom: full of pride, fullness of food, abundance of idleness, abused the poor and needy.**

God's judgment on the spirit of the Amorite is terrifying**. "I will bring blood upon you in fury and jealousy" (see Ezekiel 16:35-43).** It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Our God is a consuming fire to His enemies and as we pray His Word against His enemies, we must have no human pity on them. These forces of evil are an abomination to God and seek to destroy His children.

## The Works of God Bring Terror on the Enemy

Sihon and Og were cut down and became an example of what God would do to all His enemies. Rahab declared, **"I know that the Lord has given you the land, that the terror of you has fallen on us for we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were on the other side of the Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed. And as soon as we heard these things, our hearts melted; neither did there remain any more courage in anyone because of you, for the Lord your God, He is God in heaven above and on earth beneath" (Joshua 2:9-11).**

The Church of Jesus Christ must understand her power and standing before God Almighty and the terror that a faith-filled Church brings to the enemy's camp. The Word of God declares again and again how God goes before us and brings fear and trembling to the Enemy when we approach in the Name of Jesus. As we bring down principalities,

the “word” is out on the underground streets, and the forces of evil begin to anticipate battles with fear.

Sihon and Og were awesome warriors in their day. The fact that they were utterly destroyed before God’s people caused all of Jericho to shudder in fear. All their courage melted away. God will use us to bring down mighty strongholds as we walk by faith in Him.

If these dragons can keep us cowardly and fearful, intimidated and ashamed, bogged down in petty criticism and woundedness, we will not become the bold awesome army God intends us to become. God promises to drive them out before us little by little as we obey His voice.

## Gibeon – The Deceptive Amorite

**But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and Ai, they worked craftily, and went and pretended to be ambassadors. Joshua 9:3,4**

Enemies of God will work with subtle intrigue to gain a treaty with God’s people. Some Satanists have been planted in churches to try and blend in and pretend to be ambassadors of Christ. Some ask for deliverance and wear the church leaders out who try to set them free only to find that they were resisting all along. Their assignment was to mix in with the church and weaken it.

The Gibeonite will always try to make a deal with the Christian. Without prayer and dependence upon the Holy Spirit’s gift of discerning of spirits, we will compromise and make deals with the enemy. He is an Amorite in disguise (see II Samuel 21:2).

This lying spirit will seek to convince the people of God that he is from a far country and respects their God. They seek to make covenants with God’s people**. “Then the men of Israel took some of their provisions;** (which were moldy and old) **but they did not ask counsel of the Lord”** (Joshua 9:14). This is the lesson God’s people must learn before Christ comes. No decisions or deals are to be made without seeking the Lord’s counsel.

## Five Amorite Kings Defeated by Joshua

After their brothers made a deal with Israel, the five Amorite kings remaining determined to destroy Gibeon. There is no honor in the camp of the enemy. He will turn on his own in a heartbeat. We will

look at these five kings and seek to derive understanding of their nature from the Hebrew names.

1. **Adoni-Zedek – King of Jerusalem** – His name means "The Lord of Justice" and he seeks to usurp the place of God to reign in Jerusalem but he is a deceiver and a liar and Joshua will bring him down.
2. **Hoham – King of Hebron** – A great multitude that seeks to crush her victims underfoot. Hebron means to join together and make alliance. These spirits work together to destroy.
3. **Piram – King of Jarmuth** – A wild rebellious ass (Piram), this spirit mounts up on the high place of self-exaltation, pride and presumption. The Lord will bring him low.
4. **Japhia – King of Lachish** – This false spirit of illustrious light dwells in a fortified city but the Lord breaks down his walls and punches his lights out.
5. **Debir – King of Eglon** – This king contends to have the oracles of God and be the true holy of holies, but he is a sorcerer who dwells in Eglon, a place of male calves (full of bull!).

God hates these false five-fold kings so much that He will stop the sun in the sky to see them destroyed. God wants our enemies destroyed more than we do! The Lord even cast down large hailstones upon them as the angels killed more with hailstones than Joshua did with the sword. (see Joshua 10:11). God pulls out all the stops when a team is committed to overcoming His enemies.

In fear of the army of God, these five principalities left their fearful kingly flock hiding in a cave at Makkedah. After sealing the cave to continue the slaughter, Joshua returned to deal with the kings of the Amorite**.**

**"Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings" And they drew near and put their feet on their necks. Then Joshua said to them, "Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage, for thus the Lord will do to all your enemies against whom you fight." And afterward Joshua struck them and killed them, and hanged them on five trees; and they were hanging on the trees until evening. Joshua 10:24-26**

We must not miss the significance of this moment. The Creator of the Universe stopped the sun in the sky for about 24 hours so these kings could be captured. God will suspend His laws of nature to assist bold warriors to overcome the enemy. God really wants us to overcome the enemy!

These five fierce warlords who had their way for many years, whose lives were consumed with iniquity, sorcery and witchcraft were face down on the ground with the feet of God's soldiers squarely on their necks. The authority of the believer cuts off the authority of the enemy. We have the authority to trample over serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy according to Jesus' Words (Luke 10:19).

Joshua struck and killed these five kings. There was no unsanctified mercy, only obedience to God. It takes tremendous strength of character to kill an unarmed man. Many would consider this inhumane and brutal. While we are not condoning a weird militaristic natural killing today, the principle in the Spirit is accurate. We need courage and strength of character to cut off the heads of principalities and powers of the air with our spiritual sword, the Word of God. We cannot settle for them to simply be displaced. We must learn to destroy their powers, humiliate them and put them out of commission. As our study continues, God will give us some more guidance in how to do this.

## The Empire Strikes Back

**And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountains, for they would not allow them to come down to the valley; and the Amorites were determined to dwell in Mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; yet when the strength of the house of Joseph became greater, they were put under tribute. Judges 1:34,35**

1. **Heres** – the place of the sun – prosperity.
2. **Aijalon** – a large stag – place of gazelle – power.
3. **Shaalbim** – place of foxes; jackal of discernment (skill) – wisdom.

The Amorites are determined to steal our prosperity and power. They want to out fox us and lead us into barrenness. The once defeated Amorites came back to drive out the Danites from the lush valleys into the rocky mountains. The children of Israel did not fully pursue their enemies as the Lord had commanded. The surviving Amorites fled to regroup. Consequently, over time, they came back to rule over portions of the land. When we are weak, the enemy will come in and take dominion of a parcel of our life. When we are strong, we get the tribute and prosperity the enemy robbed from us. We must drive him out little by little in every area of our lives.

Paul exhorts us to **"be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to**

**stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand" (Ephesians 6:10-13).**

Beloved, God is on our side. He has promised us the victory as we listen to His voice and obey. He has given us His Spirit. Christ, the hope of glory dwells within us. The great Angel of the Lord is with those who fear God. We must conquer every inch of ground in our lives and fight dragons wherever God leads us to advance His kingdom. The Lord Almighty has covenanted with us to go before us and work through us to drive them out. Let us arise and go forth in His power to conquer and subdue kingdoms!

**Selected Scriptures to Pray In Warfare Against The Amorite Dragon:**

Exodus 23:20-30; 33:2; 34:10-17
Numbers 21:33-35
Deuteronomy 2:23-25; 20:16-18
Joshua 10:8-37
Jeremiah 48:2 Ezekiel 16:45-43
Amos 2:9, 10: 4:1-3

## CHAPTER 5 – THE EDOMITE DRAGON

**So Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him, and Esau said in his heart, "The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then I will kill my brother Jacob." Genesis 27:41**

The nature of the dragon is hatred and murder. Anger in the heart opens the gate for forces of evil to come in and cause trouble. Bitterness in the spirit (heart) is communicated and transferred to succeeding generations. Esau became the father of the Edomites who hated God's people for hundreds of years. This same spirit operates today.

God has developed the Scriptures so that we may be fully equipped in every way to know Him and to accomplish His will. Principalities and demonic forces that inhabit the earth do not disappear or die, but rather are employed by the chief Dragon to fuel their venom upon each generation. They are often territorial and assigned to a people

group. While they may change locations and people groups over time, they do this under the authority of Satan.

As we trace the descendants of Esau, we can discover the characteristics of what is called the spirit of the Edomites.

### The Characteristics of the Edomite Spirit

1. **Hatred: "So Esau hated Jacob" –** Although these twins were raised by the same parents, Esau was filled with loathing and despised Jacob. This principality fuels hatred , animosity, irritations and anger.

2. **Jealousy: "because of the blessing with which his father blessed him".** A jealous heart is rooted in a fear of being supplanted; it is apprehensive of loss of position or affection. This principality causes resentment or bitter rivalry and envy. It causes a person to be possessive and watchful, apprehensive, intolerant and domineering. Jealousy leads to uncontrolled passionate anger or fury (Proverbs 6:34). The source of this jealousy among believers is the blessings or gifts that Father has given other children.

3. **Murder:** "**Esau said in his heart…I will kill my brother Jacob"** An inner vow is a powerful programming act to the human heart. Esau spoke a vow and programmed the depths of his spirit to kill his brother Jacob. The Edomite seeks to kill and destroy especially among the "brethren".

4. **Unholy Alliances**: Esau married foreign wives that were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebecca (Genesis 26:34,35). The Edomite bonds with unholy bedfellows that bring God's wrath.

5. **Pride:** "**The pride of your heart has deceived you" Obadiah 3.** The heart that refuses to appropriate the grace of God when wounded fills with pride. Satan deceives us easily when there is pride in our hearts.

### Edom Opposes God's People

**Now Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom. "Thus says your brother Israel: 'You know all the hardship that has befallen us, how are fathers went down to Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians afflicted us and our fathers. When we cried out to the Lord, He heard our voice**

**and sent the Angel and brought us up out of Egypt; now here we are in Kadesh, a city on the edge of your border. Please let us pass through your country. We will not pass through fields or vineyards, nor will we drink water from wells; we will go along the King's Highway; we will not turn aside to the right hand or to the left until we have passed through your territory.'" Then Edom said to him, "You shall not pass through my land, lest I come out against you with a sword."**

**So the children of Israel said to him, "We will go by the Highway, and if I or my livestock drink any of your water, then I will pay for it; let me only pass through on foot, nothing more." Then he said, "You shall not pass through." So Edom came out against them with many men and with a strong hand. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his territory; so Israel turned away from him. Numbers 20:14-21**

The Edomite had no mercy on his brothers. Moses was polite and tried to negotiate passage but was turned away. The root of bitterness bound up generations of Edomites. This spirit permeates many denominations that are jealous and bitter towards other churches. Church splits reproduce hatred for generations towards the opposing church or new move that is founded. They refuse to work with and cooperate with other churches or share their resources with them. There can be great hatred over "doctrinal" issues whereas Jesus clearly commanded us to **"love one another"**.

**"Remember, O Lord, against the sons of Edom the day of Jerusalem, who said, "Raze it, raze it, to its very foundation" (Psalm 137:7).** During the time of Babylon's attack against Jerusalem, the Edomites stood as a wall to the south and actually drove those fleeing back into the hands of the Babylonians. They wanted to see Jerusalem destroyed because they coveted the land and were jealous of God's blessings.

God commanded Ezekiel to prophesy against Edom (Mount Seir):

**Because you have had an ancient hatred, and have shed the blood of the children of Israel by the power of the sword at the time of their calamity, when their iniquity came to an end, …..because you have said, 'these two nations ..shall be mine… therefore as I live, I will do according to your anger and according to the envy which you showed in your hatred against them; and I will make Myself known among them when I judge you. (See Ezekiel 35:5,10,11)**

## Doeg The Edomite

**Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord. And his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chief of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul. I Samuel 21:7**

The clearest manifestation of the Edomite spirit is seen in Doeg, a most wicked demon possessed man who was the servant of Saul. There was great spiritual warfare as Saul was hunting to kill David. Perhaps Doeg was sent by Saul to inquire of the Lord. Possibly the priests called Doeg to repentance for his sins. We are not told. He was "detained" before the Lord. Edomite spirits clog the heart with bitterness and make hearing God extremely difficult. Undoubtedly, Doeg resented being detained before the Lord by these priests and was looking for opportunity to humiliate them.

Saul had backslidden so far that he hired an Edomite to be his chief herdsman, overseeing all of his flocks. In the spirit, we see a jealous king making unholy alliances, drawing like-minded people to watch over his possessions. The Edomite spirit was influencing Saul.

Doeg informed Saul by saying, **"I saw the son of Jesse going to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he inquired of the Lord for him, gave him provisions, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine" (I Samuel 22:9,10).** Doeg's motivation was hatred towards David, the Lord's true anointed man. The Edomite spirit hates the truly anointed and seeks to destroy God's priests. The Edomite will always seek to shut down the anointing with control, manipulation, accusations and intimidation.

Saul, with a murderous heart, called Ahimelech the priest to account for this report. Saul's mind had become irrational and clouded imagining a vicious conspiracy theory against him. The Edomite dragon causes a great distortion of discernment and an inability to listen to the explanations of others.

**So Ahimelech answered the king and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, who goes at your bidding, and is honorable in your house?"** (I Samuel 22:14). Though chased by Saul, David did not raise a hand against the Lord's anointed. He acted in honor towards Saul, but Saul refused to listen to reason and ordered his guards, **"Turn and kill the priests of the Lord….but the servants of the king would not lift their hands to strike the priests of the Lord"** (17). Saul became so irrational in his hatred and murderous jealousy that he commanded the murder of God's priests. Guards who could be killed

for disobeying the king refused to lift their hands against the Lord's anointed priests.

**And the king said to Doeg, "You turn and kill the priests!" So Doeg the Edomite turned and struck the priests, and killed on that day eighty-five men who wore a linen ephod. Also Nob, the city of the priests he struck with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing infants, oxen and donkeys and sheep – with the edge of the sword. I Samuel 22:18,19**

Doeg was controlled by the spirit of Edom, a powerful principality. The dragon manifested openly to destroy the priests, their wives, children, babies, and livestock. When you encounter this powerful spirit, you must be prepared. Strategically, all dragons seek to hide as much as possible. We must expose them and bring them down.

The name Doeg means "anxious". The spirit of "Doeg" seeks to create worry, distress and fear of the future. One way you can perceive this dragon is if irrational fears and worries are distressing you as you seek to follow Jesus. The story that follows is completely true and occurs all too frequently in churches throughout the earth. It illustrates the power of this spirit.

## The Dragon Comes Out of Hiding

Prophetic words declared that this little church would become a city shaking revival church. Although there were only 30 people at the time, there was tremendous vision and enormous prayer that went up for the city. Three anointed leadership couples joined with the pastor and bonded together to pursue the glory of God through revival prayer and worship. One couple was anointed in leading worship and dance. Another couple was anointed in administration and discipleship. The other couple was anointed and greatly gifted in prophecy and teaching.

Miraculously, the church grew from 30 to 150 people in ten weeks. Intercessors from all over came in. Many were mysteriously led to come. The presence of God at times was overwhelming. Momentum was gaining day after day. There was tremendous excitement in the air. Guest speakers prophesied a major move of the Spirit. As the church began to outgrow the facilities, the pastor said he heard from God to take possession of a new building, which would accommodate growth to 500 people, which was prophesied to take place within six months.

Without much discussion or consultation, the new building was taken. It had been the site of a church, which had once had a major move of God, but that pastor had gotten into bitter jealousy and control, and the church was destroyed. Some people never recovered from the devastation they experienced. Over 1,500 people had attended that church, but now it was down to a handful, and they had to move out. They left the ground stained with the blood of the saints who were slaughtered there by wicked accusations.

A few months after moving into this new facility, the church attendance was at 250 people and rising. The leadership team was humming and in sync. A strategic prayer walk was held to stake territory surrounding the region, and all the leaders attended. The principalities were notified that this church was coming after them. Five days later, at a leadership meeting the worship leader and the pastor got into a heated argument that lasted nearly 45 minutes. The demonic power in the room was overwhelming.

Within two weeks, the worship leader and his wife were fired and disfellowshiped, and it was said that he had a Spirit of Korah on him. There was no gentleness or forgiveness offered (Galatians 6:1). A spirit of anger prevailed in the air. A prophetic word had been given that there was leaven in the house and it had to be cleaned out. This began a house cleaning “witch hunt”.

Some people had seen this behavior before and began leaving the church. The other two leadership couples resigned from the team several weeks later. Immediately, they were accused of having a spirit of Korah, Saul, Absolom and Jezebel. The pastor became irrational and lashed out at these leaders and anyone who would question his authority. He was enraged, trapped in fear, trying to hold on to his vision.

Nearly two hundred people left the church in the days that followed including all the leaders, Sunday School teachers, many intercessors and committed believers. God had brought together a strong team of anointed people, and the Edomite spirit, which we believe still resides in the building from the former church, came against the team and found an unlocked anger gate in the pastor and the worship leader.

The enemy constantly looks for any bitter root judgment, any crack of anger in the wall, any jealous opening to flood through when a mighty move of God is about to break forth. I was a part of that leadership team. Many tears were shed. We were devastated by the pain and tearing of our family being falsely accused, and we left the church broken hearted.

What happened next was incredible. Spiritual war and agitation of spirit continued day and night for weeks. I went ten days without sleeping well. Forces of darkness were entering our home and attacking our family members. The Edomite spirit seen in Doeg was hunting us down to destroy us. Through conversations with other intercessors and leaders who had left, we discovered that they were having the exact same difficulties.

Furthermore, we discovered that this exact same thing had happened to the former church that had had a major move of God, which lasted two years. It was also mentioned that our pastor had desired that anointing or mantle. Obviously, he did not realize that the Edomite spirit came with that building.

## God Sends A Deliverer

While we were under severe oppression of the enemy and seeking God with all our hearts, fighting for spiritual life and survival, a call came from an intercessor named Sally Beckman who said she had seen the war in our area in a dream and wanted to come and talk to us.

When Sally came to our home, a small group of us gathered to hear her speak. One person surprisingly showed up uninvited from the former church we had all left. This person was still attending there. A dark presence seemed to come in with her.

As Sally told us all about what the Lord had showed her, it was clearly the Edomite spirit causing hatred, jealousy and murder with the tongue. He gets in through woundedness and bitterness. Before the evening was over, Sally perceived the presence of the principality in the house and addressed it, binding its powers and commanding it to leave. We were relieved and began to experience rest.

God also called Sally to speak to the pastor and explain what the Lord showed her. He received her and listened to her words. Years later, God enabled us to restore fellowship with this pastor and church members. We have a deep love for the Lord and each other.

## How Do Demons Gain Entry ?

This story raises many questions. First of all, it is clear that fellow believers are never the enemy! In fact people never are. God loves people, and Jesus died to set them free. God brought our hearts to love, forgiveness and mercy within three months towards the former

pastor. We recognize that we all made mistakes and sinned during this season.

Our greatest sin was pride and presumption that God was going to choose us to lead a major move in the city. We began thinking of ourselves as invincible and powerful in the spirit realm. Prophetic words took on a twisted interpretation, and the idol of our hearts allowed the flattery, and we were drawn into a mirage of a vision.

How could principalities and demonic forces gain entrance into our home? Why did they manifest so strongly? Did they have any legal rights to come in?

Picture the human heart in the spirit the size of one square mile. In that one mile, if there are any open landing fields where the enemy's planes may come in, under certain spiritual dynamic situations they will come in for a landing. When they perceive a major threat against their kingdom, they will counterattack with violent action, but they cannot land if there is no landing field available. They can only buzz around and make noise, and we can take authority over them.

## The Ground May Be Defiled

One of the first principles we need to address is the concept of defiled ground. The problems did not arise until we moved into the new church building. When great evils take place on a site, especially where blood is spilled, people are slaughtered with the tongue, a residue or gate of evil will open that can only be closed through powerful prayers of identificational repentance. Principalities gain legal right to rule when man sins. (Consider Adam's fall). We will discuss gates of evil in more depth in Chapter 15.

If idolatry, jealousy, anger or lust for power resides hidden in our hearts, under spiritual attack the enemy can land in these areas and cause trouble in our homes and lives. The Lord revealed fears and lusts for power that were hidden in our hearts, and as we repented of these, pled the blood of Jesus and the power of the cross, the enemy attacks immediately ceased. Their landing fields were blown up, the gates were secured and the walls repaired.

One advantage of intense spiritual warfare is that the enemy will always find your weak spot. This is an advantage because as the weakness surfaces from the hidden recesses of your heart, God enables you to repent of it and be set free. The enemy means it for harm, but God causes it to work for good to those who love Him and are called according to His purposes (Romans 8:28).

## Learning Spiritual War the Hard Way

So it is in fact necessary to press in to obey God and attack the enemy in order to become stronger in the Lord and the strength of his might. In older days, people were taught to swim by being rowed out in a lake and thrown overboard. While this may be foolish and cruel, it is true that some people, including my father, learned to swim that way. There is a certain necessity and urgency at that moment. Adrenaline kicks in, and you sink or swim.

The Lord in His wisdom threw many of us into the lake of spiritual warfare. Not only did we not know how to swim, there were alligators and sharks in the water! We took our hits and bruises but managed to learn to swim and get to shore. The amazing thing is that now we put on our scuba gear (the full armor of Christ) and go back out swimming to take out the sharks and alligators that are eating up our brothers and sisters.

## Bind the Strongman and Plunder His Goods

As we have said earlier, we do not actually kill principalities or demons but we can cut off their power from influencing a region. This is the heart of a prayer walk. Our experience has shown that there is a window of opportunity right after a prayer walk as God unveils the eyes of many people. Once the strongman is bound, we must immediately plunder his goods. It appears that he has the ability if prayer is not maintained at a high level to unloose himself over time. Or perhaps, Christians who accuse one another or continue in worldly sin set the strongman free again to continue his work. Christians have the keys to lock him up or loose him.

It is our conviction that entire regions must learn to work together to bind the strongman and plunder his goods. They must maintain the open heaven and unveiling that has been achieved through much intercession.

Prayer walks are a learning experience and we must diligently pursue holiness as we do them. However, we must not be deceived that we can attack the enemy in our righteousness. One particular prayer walk we did involved getting up at 2:45AM. I am not a “morning” person and was quite groggy. Not usually one for coffee, this seemed like the ideal occasion to drink the high test variety. Now, it is important to note that great personal preparation had gone into being holy and spiritually prepared for this most dangerous prayer walk.

When trying to adjust the coffee lid while sitting in the driver's seat, I managed to spill several ounces of the steaming hot liquid onto my lap. With great embarrassment, I confess that at that moment I spoke a single foul word. The shock of the hot coffee still burning my thigh was overcome by the shock of the word that escaped the inner cup of my heart. Fortunately, I was alone in the car at the time except of course for the overpowering presence of the Holy Spirit.

Not only was I convicted about my unrighteousness, but also the Holy Spirit convicted me that I could never face any spiritual battle in "my righteousness" but only in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. This is not to say that we can go into warfare with unconfessed sin or iniquity in our life. We must be holy and pure by the blood of Jesus. I want to ask in heaven if an angel bumped that cup on purpose so God could expose the pride of my heart. It was a most effective learning method of teaching me to go into battle with the breastplate of His righteousness on. We had a most successful warfare that day.

## Subdue the Edomite Dragon

King David made the Edomites servants and crushed them by the hand of Joab who killed every male in Edom for six months (see I Kings 11:14ff). The Edomite spirit will constantly rebel against God's true authority and be self promoting (see II Kings 3:20-22). Judah had constant war against Edom and many men died. David subdued Edom and put garrisons in Edom **"and all the Edomites became David's servants" (I Chronicles 18:13).** David's generals constantly killed and put down all rebellion. We must blot out all bitterness and hatred under the blood of Jesus by the power of the Holy Spirit. We must not allow people to speak evil of or war against the kingdom of God. Related to Edom, David sang, **"Through God we will do valiantly, for it is He who shall tread down our enemies" (Psalm 60:12).**

Hadad, the son of a king of Edom had fled for refuge in Egypt in the time of David. When Solomon turned his heart from the Lord to seek the gods of his wives, the Lord allowed Hadad to come back from Egypt to be an adversary and a thorn in the flesh to Solomon. When we compromise standards with God, we make room for the enemy to cause trouble for us.

When fighting the Edomite spirit, we quote the scriptures that God has declared against Edom. Jeremiah 49:7-22 calls God's judgment on Edom because **"your fierceness has deceived you, the pride of your heart**" (verse 16).

**“For I have sworn by Myself”, says the Lord, “that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse. And all its cities shall be perpetual wastes” (Jeremiah 49:13).** Bozrah was an ancient city of Edom, strongly fortified and virtually impenetrable. It was the strongest fortress on the northern half of Edom and controlled access to the King’s Highway. The bitterness of Edom is a deep fortress that imprisons many hearts.

The derivation of the Hebrew word Bozrah includes “to clip off, to gather grapes; also to be isolated (i.e. inaccessible by height or fortification), fortified, mighty, walled up an enclosure”. The pride of Bozrah manifests in boasting, intimidation and domination. When used by leaders in the Church, this is a manifestation of the flesh or false spiritual authority sometimes referred to as a form of witchcraft.

## The Return of The Eagles

**Behold He shall come up and fly like the eagle, and spread His wings over Bozrah; The heart of the mighty men of Edom in that day shall be like the heart of a woman in birth pangs. Jeremiah 49:22**

In Rick Joyner’s classic work, THE FINAL QUEST, he writes about the return of the eagles. “We are the hidden prophets who have been kept for this hour. We are the eyes of those who have been given the divinely powerful weapons. We have been shown all that the Lord is doing, and all that the enemy is planning against you. We have scoured the earth and together we know all that needs to be known for the battle”.

“Where did you just come from?” I asked. “We eat snakes,” the eagle replied. “The enemy is bread for us. Our sustenance comes from doing the Father’s will, which is to destroy the works of the devil. Every snake that we eat helps to increase our vision. Every stronghold of the enemy that we tear down strengthens us so we can soar higher and stay in the air longer. We have just come from a feast devouring the serpents of Shame who have bound many of your brothers and sisters.”

It has been said that eagles wings are prophecy and intercession. We believe that God is beginning to raise up hidden prophets who have been given vision to see in the spirit and understand what the Lord and the enemy is doing. No one eagle is given the full picture but rather groups of prophetic intercessors can fly together and perceive what God is doing and what the enemy is up to.

**Behold, one shall fly like an eagle, and spread his wings over Moab…the mighty men's hearts in Moab on that day shall be like the heart of a woman in birth pangs. And Moab shall be destroyed as a people, because he exalted himself against the Lord. Jeremiah 48:42**

God has used prophets through out history to proclaim His judgments upon the wicked. In the last days, God will use His prophets to pull down strongholds, expose the enemy and empower the angels to bring the dragon down to earth (Revelations 12). It is a most awesome thing the Lord does through those who have learned to wait upon the Lord.

**"But those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles. They shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint"** (Isaiah 40:31). The Lord has many hidden prophets who have not bowed the knee to Baal. He is raising them up all over the earth to devour the serpents of shame and condemnation over His people. They are breaking yokes and setting people free through prayer warfare and personal ministry.

## The Dragon's Tongue

The Edomite Dragon is more vicious and nasty than one can imagine. His heart is filled with wretched anger and murderous hatred towards God's people and all mankind. His murderous tirades are exposed in wars, racism, gang warfare, domestic violence and all manners of bitter speech. He is the accuser of the brethren day and night.

**"For their vine is of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorra; their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter. Their wine is the poison of serpents and the cruel venom of cobras" (Deuteronomy 32:32,33).** David prayed that the Lord would deliver him from the wicked men who spoke lies and poison from their mouth (Psalm 140). **"Death and life are in the power of the tongue" (Proverbs 18:21a).**

Paul described the wicked under sin, **"Their throat is an open tomb; with their tongues they have practiced deceit. The poison of asps is under their lips; whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood; destruction and misery are in their ways and the way of peace they have not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes" (Romans 3:13-18).**

Demonic powers are loosed through the tongues of unrighteous men. There is great power released through spoken words. The dragon seeks vessels to loose the poison of his wickedness through unrestrained speech. When he influences Christians who have authority and power, great destruction can be loosed in the spirit realm to empower demonic activity by bitter words spoken by them. Critical words are like prayers, which give the dragon the legal right to answer.

Is it any wonder that Jesus said, **"that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned" (Matthew 12:36,37).**

We must weep over the word curses that are spoken by the Church towards the Church, towards the President (Clinton), towards the mighty who have fallen into sin. We shoot our wounded with words of shame and condemnation. Brethren this should not be so!

The dragon of Edom manifests where ever he can get brothers into jealous envy and bitter hatred. **"A wholesome tongue is a tree of life, but perverseness in it breaks the spirit" (Proverbs 15:4). "Whoever guards his mouth and tongue keeps his soul from trouble" (Proverbs 21:23).** If we are to war against the dragon, we must receive the hot coal from God's altar to purge our lips. We must allow the sharp sword to circumcise our hearts of all jealousy, envy, bitterness and lust. We must receive the Holy Spirit daily to fill our hearts with love and mercy and speak words of edification and nourishment.

## Rise Up For War Against Edom

The entire book of Obadiah was written to declare God's judgment on Edom. The Lord is going to destroy the dragon of bitterness and use His Church to accomplish this fact. **"Then saviors shall come to Mount Zion to judge the mountains of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the Lord's." Obadiah 21**

In reading Obadiah's prophecy below, consider God speaking this directly to the ruling dragon from Edom.

**Thus says the Lord God concerning Edom (We have heard a report from the Lord, and a messenger has been sent among the nations, saying, "Arise, and let us rise up against her for battle"): "Behold, I will make you small among the nations; you shall be greatly despised. The pride of your heart has**

**deceived you, you who dwell in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; you who say in your heart, 'Who will bring me down to the ground?' Though you ascend as high as the eagle, and though you set your nest among the stars, from there I will bring you down" says the Lord. Obadiah 1-4**

The Edomite dragon is boastful and proud. He believes that he can keep the Church bound in bitterness and pride. He thinks his position is completely secure on high. He has crushed many moves God's people have begun. But God is raising up a war band to come against this dragon. **"Arise, and let us rise up against her for battle".** The Lord will use us to bring this wicked dragon down!

**<u>Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Edomite Dragon:</u>**

Psalm 60:8-12; 137:7
Isaiah 11:13-16; 34:1-17
Jeremiah 49:7-22
Ezekiel 35:1-15; 36:5
Joel 3:19
Amos 1:6-12
Obadiah 1-21
Romans 9:13
Hebrews 12:14-17

## CHAPTER 6 – THE MOABITE DRAGON

**Then the Lord spoke to Moses, saying: "Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned back My wrath from the children of Israel, because he was zealous with My zeal among them, so that I did not consume the children of Israel in My zeal. Therefore say, 'Behold, I give to him My covenant of peace; and it shall be to him and his descendants after him a covenant of an everlasting priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.'" Numbers 25:10-13**

There is an urgent need in the Church of Jesus Christ for the zeal of Phinehas to arise and stop the plague of carnality fueled by the lusts of the dragon.

As the Israelites wandered towards the promised land they **"camped in the plains of Moab on the side of the Jordan across from Jericho" (Numbers 22:1).** Balak, the king of Moab was terrified and perceived Israel as a major threat against his land. Realizing that the powerful army was too great for his people, Balak hired Balaam in an attempt to bring a prophetic curse against Israel. In essence, Balak was seeking to engage satanic power to destroy his enemies.

The way of Balaam, a man with a genuine prophetic gift, was perverse and motivated by greed (Jude 11). **"Balaam loved the wages of unrighteousness" (II Peter 2:15)** and is famous for having been rebuked by a **"a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice (who) restrained the madness of the prophet" (verse 16).** Balaam is a type of minister who sells out to the devil with a lust for money, fame, power and sex.

### Mixture With The World System

Although restrained by God from prophetic cursing, Balaam counseled the Moabites and Midianites to infiltrate God's camp with temple prostitutes (see Numbers 31:16). These women were "assignments" of the dragon to defile God's people and cause destruction. **"Now Israel remained in Acacia Grove, and the people began to commit harlotry with the women of Moab. They invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. So Israel was joined to Baal of Peor, and the anger of the Lord was aroused against Israel" (Numbers 25:1-3).**

Moab was born through the incestuous relationship of Lot and his firstborn daughter. Lot was so completely drunk with wine that **"he did not know when she lay down or when she arose" (Genesis 19:33).** Exposing the dragon of Moab involves understanding the roots and fruits of his history. The extreme drunkenness and immorality of Sodom apparently influenced the lifestyle of Lot and his daughters. Powerful spirits followed Lot and looked for entrance after Sodom was destroyed. Unfortunately, the descendants of Moab became dominated by the powerful dragon that no longer had a Sodom to rule.

**"Therefore as I live, says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be like Sodom, and the people of Ammon like Gomorrah" (Zephaniah 2:9).** Ammon was conceived by Lot's second daughter in a similar incestuous drunken fashion. The powers behind Sodom and Gomorrah's wickedness influenced and controlled the Moabites and Ammonites. These powerful dragons operate today in California and throughout the world.

Ezekiel gives us God's concise summary of the characteristics of Sodom and Gomorrah: **"Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: she and her daughter had pride, fullness of food, and abundance of idleness; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty and committed abomination before Me; therefore I took them away as I saw fit" (Ezekiel 16:49,50).**

### The Transference of Demons Through Immoral Sexual Union

The dragons of Sodom and Gomorrah were looking for opportunities to destroy God's people. When the men of Israel joined in sexual union with the women of Moab and Midian there was transference of demonic spirits under Satan's control. "**So Moses said to the judges of Israel, 'Everyone of you kill his men who were joined to Baal of Peor'" (Numbers 25:5).**

Because the Israelites had been instructed in God's laws and were under His covenant, their violation enabled Satan to loose a destructive plague in which 24,000 died. In the midst of this plague, one of the rebellious men of Israel brazenly presented a Midianite woman to his brethren as a prostitute to be "enjoyed". Phinehas was stirred by a holy zeal for God and took dramatic action whereby he thrust the couple through with a spear. The Lord highly honored the zeal of Phinehas, and he became a leader of war and a high priest of God. The Lord is looking for the spirit of Phinehas on believers today who will stand against the Dragons of Sodom and Gomorrah.

**The Characteristics of Those (Including Church Attenders) Influenced by The Dragon From Sodom and Gomorrah (Jude and II Peter 2)**

1. Give themselves over to sexual immorality – go after strange flesh
2. Oppress the righteous – torment the righteous soul
3. Reject authority – despise authority, speak evil of dignitaries - lawless
4. Speak evil of whatever they do not know or understand
5. Walk according to the flesh
6. Run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit
7. Presumptuous, self – willed, serving only themselves
8. They perish in the rebellion of Korah
9. Like natural brute beasts, they corrupt the natural
10. Clouds without water ; wells without water – false teaching
11. Raging waves of the sea foaming up their own shame
12. Grumblers and complainers
13. They mouth great swelling words – flatter people to gain advantage
14. Mockers who cause division not having the spirit
15. Corousing in their own deception with eyes full of adultery and sensuality
16. Addicted to sinful behavior
17. Enticing unstable souls; they allure through the lusts of the flesh
18. Heart trained in covetous practices
19. Promise liberty while they are slaves of corruption

## The Dragon's California Castle

Recently, I traveled with a small prayer group with the assignment to pray over portions of the "Coastlands" of California. Surprising to us, the Lord led us to go to the coast opposite the Hearst Castle in San Simeon to begin our prayers. We were led to take the $14 main tour of the Castle with the sense that this was a place of great demonic stronghold. We were not disappointed in our expectation.

The Castle sits atop "The Enchanted Hill", a place of great prominence overlooking the Pacific ocean nearly in a center point between San Francisco and Los Angeles. William Randolph Hearst (1863-1951) was arguably the most powerful man in California in the first half of the twentieth century and was noted as the world's largest individual consumer.

The Hearst family purchased 200,000 acres of land including 50 miles of coastline and formed the town of San Simeon to support their

“Ranch” which was originally a family camp site. Coincidentally, they also purchased large acreage near Mount Shasta where today Buddhists and New Agers are channeling demonic spirits. Hearst inherited his fortune from his father who made money in underground mining operations. The money of the Hearst family one could say came from the “underworld”. The Hearst Castle was one of eleven residences that William built in order to display his lavish art treasures acquired from all over the world.

Hearst created one of the largest publishing and media empires in the United States. At the height of his career, he owned twenty-six newspapers, thirteen national magazines, eight radio stations and many related news services. He produced newsreels and made almost one hundred feature films. Hearst was prominent in Hollywood and San Francisco as well as New York and throughout the world.

The Hearst Castle was famous for entertainment and Hearst’s adulterous relationship with Miss Marion Davies, a popular film star of the 1920’s and 1930’s. Even though Hearst was an older married man, he lived at the castle with his youthful beauty queen and invited all of Hollywood and the powerful of his day to come and be entertained at this modern day Babylon.

I call it Babylon because of the collection of gods and goddesses from Greek and Roman mythology. The featured goddess is Venus, the goddess of love and her syncretistic Christian counterpart, Mary the “Queen of Heaven”. Hearst was Roman Catholic and religiously avoided divorce while outwardly living a shameless, immoral life.

Statues of Venus and Aphrodite (the Greek Counterpart) are seen surrounding the grounds but especially surrounding Neptune’s pool who is the God of the sea. The statues are all naked and posing in seductive ways. There are dozens of naked women and men displayed around the pool enjoying lustful ventures. The seductiveness of lust is extremely prominent in this place. Inside the house, the “Queen of Heaven” is most prominent as Mary, the mother of God.

Hidden behind Venus’ show of beauty and the so-called “Queen of Heaven” is her husband of mythology, Vulcan, the lame and ugly blacksmith god who rules the underworld. He was known as the god of fire, metalworking, and skilled in metallurgy and magical powers. Romans worshipped Vulcan and his name is used in forming Volcano. This significance is not to be overlooked. He can be symbolized as a dragon. His images can be seen in the castle but are much more subtle and hidden.

The castle's architecture includes Gargoyles on the rainspouts, twin towers, a gothic bedroom and a strange blend of various architectures from throughout the world. The castle grounds also include five guest houses which are huge (15-18 rooms each). The Hearst Corporation gave the top 100 acres of this site to the state in 1957, and thousands of visitors stream into this site each year. Protected by the state and a visiting site of thousands upon a prominent hill, this site is a perfect throne for a principality of darkness to rule over California.

## The Queen of Heaven

The "Queen of Heaven" so prominent at the Hearst Castle may be called Isis (Egyptian), Ishtar (Babylonian), Venus (Greek) or Mary (so called Christian) but her characteristics are the same. The New Ager calls her the Mother Goddess or Shaper of All and denotes nine characteristics and a series of entry levels which counterfeits the tabernacle design. We have noted earlier that she entices her victims to love money.

Suffice it to say, the "Queen of Heaven" is a major ruling principality manifested upon the earth in these days. At Hearst Castle, her characteristics include the outward look of beauty, luxury, wealth and power with unhindered youthful sexuality. She is the goddess of love and fertility. These features are prominent and highly visible. She is also known to have a great power for destruction and war which is not such a prominent feature. She is a destroyer make no doubt about it. In the spirit realm there is neither male nor female, but this entity takes on primarily the feminine enticing characteristics to lure her victims into her grasp. Marion Davies, the young sensual harlot from Hollywood was treated like the queen of this castle. She represents the seductive lure of Hollywood.

Hidden underneath the seductive beauty of this sensual goddess is her lover, the ugly hideous blacksmith or the dragon. William Randolph Hearst was much older and in fact quite homely looking. He was the true power of this castle though he often stayed out of the lime light and allowed Marion more prominence here.

In the case of California, we perceive that Hearst Castle has been at least one of the Dragon's treasured caves where he sits on treasured idols and extravagant wealth collected from throughout the pagan world. Visitors from all over the world come and are seduced into imaginations of the lifestyle of "the rich and famous".

The interior of the castle is a bizarre collection of art and architecture with the main themes as aforenoted. If you picture the spirit realm over California, one could sense the Dragon's right foot on San Francisco, or modern Sodom where his influence of immorality and sodomy is known through out the world. His left foot rests on Los Angeles, especially Hollywood the modern Gomorra where sex and violence are pumped 24/7 throughout the world by way of media ventures. The dragon looks out to the sea with boastful pride and calls for the entire world to come and see his treasures.

Hearst was prominent in San Francisco and Los Angeles. The ties to the property surrounding Mount Shasta in light of Buddhist and New Age interest there are an indicator that the dragon's underground well is connected from "the Enchanted Hill" to the great California mountain.

The pornographic capitol of the world is in Los Angeles as well as the powerful movie industry that glorifies violence and mocks Christians. It should be understood that the dragon fuels his seductive charm under the guise of the wine of delusion. California produces 90% of the wine made in America. Hearst Castle is surrounded by vineyards from North of San Francisco down to Los Angeles.

**The Dragon's Wine – California Vintage**

As previously mentioned, Lot was completely obliterated by wine those nights when Moab and Ammon were conceived. The dragons of Sodom and Gommorah are extremely strong in California. It has been reported that 95% of all child molestation takes place by persons under the influence of alcohol. Sexual molestation is devastating to the emotional health and spiritual well being of any person but especially children. Demons can be transferred during sexual acts that will haunt a person until they are delivered by the blood of Jesus Christ. Molestation is a wicked plague, killing many of our children.

Intoxication by drink is a huge demonic inroad that empowers all manners of wickedness, especially in violent sexual acts and murder. The dragon's well both feeds a literal wine and an allegorical wine to Californians.

The dragon seeks to flow his deceptive wine into the church which includes the lust of the eyes (envy, jealousy, strife), lust of the flesh (sexual and sensual pleasure seeking) and the boastful pride of life (including a lust for power, fame and anointing). The Dragon wants to mix worldly wine into our goblets as we tend to guzzle the latest trends in Christian circles. While we long for the new wine of the

Holy Spirit and appreciate the blessed benefits of the Holy Spirit's moves, Satan always seeks to counterfeit what God is doing.

## As It Was In The Days of Noah

As we grow in understanding of the spiritual realm, we realize that dreams and visions (imagination and visualizations) are often the language of the Holy Spirit. These of course are counterfeited by the enemy. In the days of Noah **"The Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every <u>imagination</u> and intention of all human thinking was only evil continually" (Genesis 6:5 Amplified** – underlining mine). The NKJV states the **"intents of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually".**

From this we observe that the visions and dreams of ancient men were demonic continually. As one ponders on and believes the visions and dreams of the heart and combines with evil spiritual forces, chanting and "praying" to their gods, those visions are often brought into natural reality. From Genesis six we can glean that there were some major unholy alliances between demonic powers and man. The indication is that somehow demons mated with women and caused an offspring of giants. While there is much debate about the possibilities, we know that man was continuously thinking and imagining evil, and there was enough wickedness to cause God to bring universal judgment on the planet to arrest this manifestation of evil.

As we observed earlier, Jesus tells us that the last days will be similar to the days of Noah**.** The implications of His Word are staggering. Many religious cults and New Agers focus on "visualization" and chanting to call up their "spirit guides", which of course are demons. **The "imaginations" of their hearts are continuously evil.** Christians can get caught up in visualizing and praying for anointings or over prophetic words that were mixed with worldly flattery and encounter demonic forces as well.

## The Power of Hollywood

The imaginations or visualizations of the heart come from God or from Satan. They are spiritually powerful. As the movie industry improves rapidly in the technology of visual and audio spectacles, millions of people around the world are captivated by the "imaginations" and "visualizations" created by this industry. As people purchase video tapes of movies and watch them over and over they can easily memorize great detail of visual images and sensory experiences.

Satan is sowing his seed of visualizations and evil imaginations throughout the world through the film and television industry. Most American homes have access to cable TV and a host of demonic programs every day. Even so called good movies have powerful visual images that can seduce and lead unsuspecting souls into fantasy and lust.

## False Prophets

Jesus tells us that many false prophets will arise and deceive many (Matthew 24:11). In Scripture, lust is often associated with deception and flattery. **"With her enticing speech she caused him to yield, with her flattering lips she seduced him…He did not know it would cost his life" (Proverbs 7:21,23).** False prophets will use enticing speech and flattery to draw the naïve into a lure of destruction. They will be able to show great signs and wonders. How will they get this power? Where does it come from? Could some Christians be seduced into this error? This is a dangerous area which all must be on the alert to.

Deep in the human heart is the fallen desire to control one's own life. Satan's temptation of Eve was that she could "**be like** God". There is a strong desire of the believer to "**be like** Jesus" and this is honorable and good. But hidden in the human heart is that fallen nature to "be like God", to rule and control. A person could be imagining and praying that they become like Jesus and walk in the anointing of Jesus being able to preach with power and "do the stuff", (i.e. heal, cast out demons, perform miracles). The desire to "do the stuff" can easily be rooted in lust.

## The Lust of Lucifer

Lust is an excessive or unrestrained craving for something or someone. It is an obsessive desire. Many have a lust for control and power. Lust is rooted in pride and bitter envy (James 3:14,15). It is earthly, sensual and demonic. It is characterized by self seeking and covetousness**. "For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing are there" (James 3:16).**

Lucifer lusted for the glory God was receiving. Lucifer had the anointing of God to lead worship in the court of heaven. The intense beauty and pleasure of being in the presence of God was intoxicating, but the intent of Lucifer's heart turned, and he desired to receive the adoration for himself. Lucifer fell because he lusted for the glory.

As the Serpent he deceived Eve by his craftiness (II Corinthians 11:3) and caused her to lust after "being like God", and the first couple fell. One of the main schemes of the enemy is to continually entice mankind to lust for sex, prominence and power. One of his schemes in the church is to entice us to lust for the glory, the anointing, the power and prestige of being used by God. Many have fallen into sexual misconduct as well.

## The Dragon Transforms Himself

Just as Satan deceived Eve, he seeks to lead our minds astray from the pure gospel of Jesus Christ. Our minds will be corrupted **"if he who comes preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive a different spirit which you have not received or a different gospel which you have not accepted" (II Corinthians 11:4).** Paul is declaring the possibility of a false gospel that includes a deluding spirit.

**"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into Apostles of Christ** (by their lust for power and glory) **And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works" (11:13-15).**

Just as Satan was transformed from a pure arch angel before God into a bitter lustful hating tyrant, he seeks to lure God seeking people to "transform themselves" into false Apostles of Christ. This is happening far more often than we think. Nearly every place Paul established works, the enemy came in after through someone to sow tares of false gospel messages.

## Lust Leads To Wars

**"Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure that war in your members? You lust and do not have . You murder and covet and cannot obtain. You fight and war. Yet you do not have because you do not ask. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures"** (James 4:1-3). There is lust for comfort, success, and vindication in the eyes of man, popularity, finances and influential power. We murder with the tongue. We covet and desire so we ask amiss. All this desire is often mixed with a love for God and people, but lust can easily begin to take root and control.

Lust and control come through bitterness**. "Looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause troubled and by this many become defiled; lest there be any fornicator or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright. For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears" (Hebrews 12:15-17).** Notice the link between bitterness and fornication (lust). Lust can reach a point of no return when God gives one over to a depraved mind (see Romans 1:24). Esau lived for immediate gratification and despised his birthright. He defiled many generations.

## Unhealed Wounds Lead To Lust

Esau was wounded and became bitter by Jacob taking his birthright. He became a fornicator and purposely married foreign women that grieved his parents. Woundedness not healed by the grace of God leads to bitterness which leads to lust. **"For she has cast down many <u>wounded</u>, and all who were slain by her were strong men." (Proverbs 7:26-** underlining mine).

When feeling weak, wounded and unaccepted and when the enemy is working bitterness into our spirits, the fallen man looks to something other than God for happiness. Fallen man lusts for some pleasure to compensate for the pain of woundedness. Instead of looking to the grace of God and the Word to meet our needs, we can easily run to the fridge or turn on the "Boob Tube", kick back and just let the enemy run over the walls of our will. Worse yet, we begin to lust and idolize and fantasize for some source of pleasure or personal gratification.

Wounded Christians are everywhere. They seem especially attracted to renewal or revival meetings, genuinely seeking God for His touch. They are especially susceptible to seeking the "wine" with a lust. The fallen nature wants to be gratified and pleased. There is nothing more rational and logical for a needy Christian than going to a good "church" meeting where they can feel good.

I am not saying Christians shouldn't go to church or good meetings. The point is that woundedness can lead to lust if we don't get healed. When wounded people go to church they can easily lust if the idol of their fallen heart has its way. They can lust for the glory, the anointing of the speaker, the speaker and/or search frantically for that feel good zone of God's presence. A wounded person can easily make

the “feeling” of God’s manifested presence into an idol. One can worship the feeling and seek the experience and not the Creator and Lord who commands and holds us accountable.

Jesus calls us to deny ourselves, take up our cross daily and follow Him. Jesus calls us to a road of brokenness, servanthood, humility and challenge. His path is often filled with hardship, rejection, persecution and even physical beatings such as the Apostle Paul experienced.

## The Lust Of The Dragon

Christians must realize that lust is a major scheme of the dragons who seek to rule California and America. Hearst built his castle and adorned it with lust for power, prominence, control mixed with pleasure, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage (immoral, sexual pleasures). Hearst was not in control of his own life. He was consumed with lust for art treasures and the pleasures of this world. His newspapers were the original tabloids. Called “yellow journalism”, his papers resorted to sensationalism at all costs to sell papers with total disregard to the truth.

Hearst was a liar and the father of lies through his publications. He hated blacks so much that he had WWII photographs showing blacks in battle touched up with white faces. Hearst declared things that were simply not true and no doubt boasted about them. Hearst reportedly created false stories to stir up the American People in wanting to join the Spanish American War since it would boost his income and world wide interests.

## Prophetic Boasting

I love the prophetic gift and anointing. I thank God for His good gifts and I believe all nine gifts of the Holy Spirit are available and needed by the Church to accomplish all that God wants her to accomplish. But I have heard reckless prophetic boasting often with a spirit of lust or anger hidden under it. I have heard some prophetic words twisted and phenomenal flattering words given in the name of godly prophecy. This is tabloid prophetic or yellow journalism revisited. The power that influenced Hearst is influencing the prophetic!

The prophetic minister is often susceptible to seductive spirits and a lust for the “anointing to prophecy”. People’s carnal hearts may idolize the prophet’s gifting and pull on them for flattering words. This lust will cause one to hear words in line with their deception (see Jeremiah 28). People whose hearts are impure are drawn by these

words and manipulated to give money or give of their time or whatever the "prophet" tells them to do.

## Lust And Flattery Walk Hand in Hand

**"For when they speak great swelling words of emptiness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness" (II Peter 2:18).** Flattery means to compliment excessively and insincerely in order to win the favor of an other. Flattery will please or gratify the ego of an immature believer. It can be highly gratifying to the insecure person looking for attention. Flattery is an attempt to manipulate the behavior of an individual.

We are all susceptible to flattery when it touches the secret idol in our hearts. In "romance", flattery is used to seduce an individual with the object of gaining sexual gratification. This kind of lust demonstrates a hatred for the person of another. Flattery is rooted in lust and closely associated with it. Flattery is an attempt to use people and is wicked and hateful.

God's corrective Word is given **"to keep you from the evil woman, from the flattering tongue of a seductress. Do not lust after her beauty in your heart, nor let her allure you with her eyelids" (Proverbs 6:24,25).** If a pastor or leader begins to flatter you to get you to join the church or take responsibility for a department, he is using false spiritual authority (some call it a form of witchcraft); he is attempting to manipulate you and use you for the sake of gaining his personal goals. He may paint a beautiful picture for you to put your trust in. His facial expression may shine with great enthusiasm and charm, but you must discern by the Spirit of God the purity of his heart or you may fall into deception.

When prophecy is mixed with lust or twisted with flattery, the attempt is to promote an individual or create an illusion about what God is supposedly planning to do that looks beautiful and wonderful. "Imagine the presence of God manifesting in such a way so that the whole city comes to the door of our church. It is just around the corner. If everyone would come to the prayer meetings and give more in the offering the glory of God will come soon." The prophetic illusion is used to manipulate the people into believing and buying into a twisted vision, a spiritual mirage, and a cloud without water.

## Beware of the Fable

The carnal heart of man will **"accumulate teachers in accordance to their own desires, and will turn away their ears from the**

**truth and will turn aside to myths" (II Timothy 4:3,4 NASB)**. We all have this problem to one degree or another at sometime. We attend where we "like" what the pastor preaches. We selectively listen to "words" and counsel. We can easily be turned aside to "fables" by not studying the "whole" truth.

A fable is a story of a legendary person or exploit. It is usually an exaggeration or distortion of fact. It is mixture of truth with lies that becomes a falsehood and a lie. Where there once may have been a measure of truth, the subtle twisting, mixture and exaggeration has created an illusion and deception. It is preaching the glory without the cross. It's the revivalist hype without substance.

The grace of God teaches us to deny ungodly lusts (Titus 2:12) and to be zealous for good works (vs 14) since **"we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another" (Titus 3:3).**

## The Corruption of Power Seeking

James tells us that lust leads to spiritual adultery**. "Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God" (James 4:4).**

Worldly marketing in the Church uses flattery to seduce people to attend or purchase. One Christian magazine entices you to subscribe to their magazine so you can **"Experience the POWER (in bold blue print) of Spirit-led Living"**. Can a person "experience" the power of God by reading a magazine? Perhaps, but the emphasis is striking. A conference brochure I recently received boasts: **"UNPRECEDENTED OUTPOURING! UNLIMITED POWER!"** The entire marketing approach centered on the consumer receiving **"An impartation of supernatural qualities…with signs and wonders following."**

Worldly power, or even the promise of spiritual power in the Church, is a great seductress. Many Christians use worldly marketing to promote the "power". "Come for the Power!" Seeking the power, the lust-filled seeker exercises zeal without proper knowledge. He prays fervently for months or years for power anointing. Suppose one evangelist boasted that he got his anointing after a dozen forty day fasts. The misguided zealot seeks to purchase an anointing from God through fleshy works which can include prayer and fasting.

## Simon The Magician Lusted For the Power

Simon the magician believed on the Lord Jesus and was baptized. He hung around Philip and was amazed by all that God was doing. When Peter and John came, they laid hands on believers who received the Holy Spirit (see Acts 8:13-25). Simon offered the apostles money for this power revealing his lust, but as we have noted, lust is bound up in bitterness.

**"For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity" (Acts 8:23).** Peter, by the power of the Holy Spirit, accurately perceived the root problems of Simon's life. Unless a wounded bitter person is delivered by the blood of Jesus and the power of the cross, they will lust in some fashion or another. The dragon will see to it.

The power seeker, following misguided zeal, often finds fellowship with religious spirits who encourage his martyrdom, and he can easily become a Pharisee who rules from fear of losing control with manipulation, intimidation and fleshly soul power. The apostle Paul lived under this delusion before Damascus. The improper use of spiritual authority to accomplish selfish or devilish goals is used to manipulate others for personal satisfaction and success.

As in the case of King Saul who was prominent, tall and handsome with the anointing of God, he feared the people more than God and once he began operating out of soul power that draws on the dragon's wine, he went into a free fall of irrational leadership behavior seeking to destroy David and anyone who would threaten his power base. The dragon ruled Saul's life at the end.

## Worldly Success Draws On Dragon Power

The excessive desire to be successful in ministry, to be known, to prove oneself, to be prominent, mighty, to make money, etc. in order to find the approval of men and vindicate or compensate for one's short comings is a great problem in many churches.

Often those of us who have struggled with this deception did not experience acceptance from our natural parents. Many were sexually abused, became sexually active and got off into alcohol and drugs. By grace, Jesus saved and redeemed many through various movements. The enemy comes to destroy and devour. Many anointed leaders today came from dysfunctional homes and have not been fully healed from woundedness. They are prime targets of the enemy. The dragon

entices us to wed worldly ways, a most unholy alliance. He has infiltrated the Church like the Moabite women did Israel's camp.

## The Boastful Pride of Life

While people's lust for attention often is rooted in insecurity, they are really manifesting pride. Pride wants the focus to be on self and not on Jesus. When great prophetic words are told over and over to boost up the speaker or church vision, it is pride. When a person tells about how God used them here and there and God demonstrated great signs and wonders through them, I have alarm bells going off in my spirit. **"For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself" (Galatians 6:3).** Self-promotion is a deception straight from the school of the dragon.

God wants us to divert all the attention to Jesus. He wants to unveil our faces of pride and lust and enable us to behold Jesus so that we might be transformed (II Corinthians 3:18). Jesus only actively ministered on Earth for three years or so. His main work was to go to the cross and die. There was little feeling of anointing or glory at the whipping post. There was none when the Father turned his back on Him. Jesus calls us to take up our cross and follow Him. He invites us to come and die with Him so that others might see the true Christ in and through us.

## The Prideful Remnant Club

I have seen lustful pride manifested in a "remnant theology". One cultic group boasts of being the "true remnant church" of the last days. Unless you are baptized by immersion in their church you cannot be saved. What a crock of ego building nonsense! Being one of the "elite remnant folks" is a sign of the lust for power and the boastful pride of life. It's like being part of the "cutting edge", the spiritual green barrettes and other self aggrandizing titles. Many of their "controlled" members came out of a lustful promiscuous lifestyle and of course woundedness. The Dragon seeks to rule them by their lust for being the "true Church".

When Christians begin thinking of themselves as the "only true church" and that all the other churches around are dead, they are caught in a spiritual delusion of elitist mentality rooted in pride. If one Church prays that the "remnant" will arise and come to their church it borders on self-centered idolatry. God has his people spread through nearly every church in America. We don't really know who the remnant is and who shall even be saved. By grace through faith

we trust that we are saved and continue to work out our salvation with fear and trembling. But let's beware we who think we stand (as a remnant) lest we fall.

### Cut Off The Power of the Dragon – Shut Down His Well

We were led to pray at Hearst Castle at 4AM the next day to cut off the power and authority of the Queen of Heaven and the dragon in California. We prayed against the powerful lust of this enemy that is polluting the world through the two coastal cities of San Francisco and Los Angeles, the modern Sodom and Gomorrah. We were also led to stop at the Santa Barbara Mission known as the "Queen of the Missions" and pray there. In one huge portrait of the Queen of Heaven, baby Jesus was under her feet and huge horns of a bull were apparently on top of his head. We saw these as the horns of the dragon and Jesus will not bow down or be under the feet of this evil false god!

We concluded our prayer journey in Long Beach by the Los Angeles River as it flows into the Pacific. After God moved mightily in and through intercession for a hour or so with much tears, we looked up with surprise and noted we were praying just up stream from the "Queen Mary" (A grand old retired English Pleasure Boat, a symbol of power, prominence, wealth and luxury). It was quite a profound two days.

Now we must live a holy lust free life to take possession of the dragon's vineyard which rightfully belongs to the Lord our God. We must sound the alarm and deliver those we can from the dragon's intoxicating wine. Let God's people awake from seductive slumber and arm themselves for war. Let us go forth in deep humility, brokenness, love and faith to overcome by the blood of the lamb, by the Word of His testimony and by not loving our lives unto death.

**Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord! Awake as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Are you not the arm that cut Rahab apart and wounded the serpent? Isaiah 51:9**

**<u>Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Moabite Dragon:</u>**

Numbers 21:29; 22:3; 25:17
Judges 3:7-31
II Samuel 8:1,2
II Kings 3:1-27
II Chronicles 20:1-30

Psalm 60:8; 83
Isaiah 15:1-9; 16:1-14; 25:10-12
Jeremiah 48:1-47
Ezekiel 25:8-11
Amos 2:1-3
Zephaniah 2:9-11

## CHAPTER 7 – THE AMMONITE DRAGON

**Then the people of Ammon gathered together and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled together and encamped in Mizpah. And the people, the leaders of Gilead, said to one another, "Who is the man who will begin the fight against the people of Ammon? He shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. Judges 10:17-18**

What Christian will fight against the spirits of Ammon today? We cannot fight what we do not understand or see. Most Christians do not know Ammon's characteristics. Today the dragon of Ammon will be exposed. Ammon is one of the most subtle spirits and most difficult to discern, but do not underestimate his power. He is a kingdom breaker that uses high level sorcery to accomplish his goal to destroy God's people and take dominion over them.

Ammon is the half brother of Moab who can be found fighting along side him on many occasions throughout Biblical history. Ben Ammi, "son of my own father" was the result of the incestuous relationship between Lot and his youngest daughter on the second night of Lot's drunken stupor. Ammon "inherited" the principality over Gommorrah (see Zephaniah 2:9).

The Ammonites dwelt east of the Jordan river and refused Israel passage through their land as they sought to enter the Promised Land. Their borders were fortified and they were continuously hostile against Israel. For 18 years, Ammon had harassed and oppressed the children of Israel so that Israel was severely distressed (see Judges 10:6-16).

As God's people put away foreign gods and cried out to Him in desperation, the Lord was deeply moved with compassion. **"And His soul could no longer endure the misery of Israel" (Judges 10:16b).** The heart of God aches to deliver His people from the oppression idol worship brings. But who will lead the fight against the oppressor? Who will rise up and fight against the people of Ammon?

**Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, but he was the son of a harlot**…(and his half brothers) **drove Jephthah out, and said to him, "You shall have no inheritance in your father's house, for you are the son of another woman" (Judges 11:1,2).** Many of God's great deliverers grew up under tremendous trials. Jephthah became a fierce warrior and gathered a band of rascals to run with him and make raids.

After negotiations, Jephthah agreed to command the armies of Gilead and contend with Ammon. He began with negotiations which failed miserably (see Judges 11). The dragon of Ammon will not listen to arguments about legal rights. He wants to war against God's people.

Ammon has a subtle tactic in war, which is difficult to discern. He often provokes the war and appears to lose it, but his sorcery works on causing his enemy confusion and destruction from within his own heart. This will become evident as we study further.

The Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he gathered troops for war. In the midst of this, he made a foolish vow to kill the first thing that greeted him out of the door of his house upon return. **"So Jephthah advanced toward the people of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord delivered them into his hands…. With a very great slaughter. Thus the people of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel" (11:32,33).**

While God used this rather wild man to deliver His people, Jephthah made a foolish vow that cost him his only child, a precious daughter whom he offered up as a human sacrifice in spite of God's law prohibiting this. The battle was won but the leader lost his daughter.

Then Ephraim got in major offense towards Jephthah. They rose up in jealous envy against their brothers and went to war. The Gildeadites killed 42,000 Ephraimites by mispronouncing the word Shibboleth! (which means "a flowing stream") There was a stream of sorcery flowing to cause internal war. What's wrong with this picture? Israel won the battle against Ammon but immediately got into a civil war. The Ammonite Dragon is behind this!

## The Power of Sorcery and Witchcraft

**There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, or one who practices witchcraft, or a soothsayer, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. For all who do these things are an abomination to the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord your God drives them out from before you. You shall be blameless before the Lord your God. Deuteronomy 18:10-13**

Molech (also called Milcom) is the god of Ammon (see I Kings 11:33). Molech is the fire god and is similar to Chemosh the god of Moab.

Molech means “to ascend to the throne, to be king, to govern as ruler”. Like the master dragon, he intends for people to worship him with tremendous devotion and sacrifice.

The statue of Molech was made of fire resistant bronze and had the face of a large calf. With the body of a huge man, his hands were outstretched in front of him as if receiving or offering a gift. A huge bonfire was built underneath his outstretched arms and at the height of their demonic worship, a live baby was placed on the scorched bronze hands and burned to death. God condemns this wickedness and requires the Israelites to stone to death any one of their members who offers a child to Molech (see Leviticus 20:1-7).

This wretched practice was required of the dragon to release his powers through the priests of Molech against their enemies in war. In the demonic realm, this high level sorcery released tremendous power to influence leaders and cause murder, treachery and division. Molech is the only god specifically mentioned in relationship to children being offered in sacrifice by fire.

## The Human Spiritual Channel

The Creator made human beings with spiritual faculties. Every person born has the spiritual equipment and inner desire to “hook up” to the spiritual realm and draw current at some level or another. We know that the only safe door into the spiritual realm is through faith in Jesus Christ and by His blood shed on the cross.

Satan provides counterfeit access doors into the spiritual realm where his powers can be released through individuals. This is sometimes called channeling because the person becomes a conduit or channel through which the demonic power flows. This power can be directed to flow through the “channel” and directed towards an object or person.

The volume or intensity of power that flows through the individual appears to be linked to various human responses such as the power of agreement, devotion, worship, prayers or chanting and sacrifices. The highest level of demonic sacrifice required to release the highest level of power is the child sacrifice. The intense craving for power must be so great as to compel parents to burn their own children in a torturous death.

The more devotion and bloodshed offered in demonic worship, generally the more powerful the witchcraft or sorcery is to accomplish its evil. Ammon had the highest level of child sacrifices and

consequently the highest level of power released. Their people were completely demonized and became pawns of the enemy's schemes to destroy God's people.

Today, various wicked occult groups still offer human sacrifices and do all kinds of evil to invoke the power of the devil so that they may gain control and influence over others. They continuously attack the Church and leaders with their sorcery. We need to understand and expose this dragon that operates in our land. Imagine the demonic power generated by millions of abortions done in North America alone.

## Sorcery in the Last Days

**But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts. Revelation 9:20,21**

Demon worship and sorcery is taking place in these last days. This wickedness is associated with murders, sexual immorality and thefts. The word "sorcery" comes from the Greek word "Pharmakeia" from which we get "pharmacy" and it refers to the powerful influence of drugs upon the mind. Most of those on illegal drugs are subjected to the devil's power.

**Sorcery** is the use of supernatural powers over others with the assistance of evil spirits. It is a form of witchcraft and has the basic goal of gaining power or control over another for personal gain or revenge. Voodoo is a form of sorcery.

While this is not a detailed study on witchcraft, sorcery, soothsaying or the whole family of abominable demonic worship, we must understand there are principles of power released in the spiritual realm that attack Christian leaders.

One form of attack comes as a person is charmed, enticed, enraptured by becoming fascinated by an object of desire. Magic is the sorcerer's art that seeks to control or forecast natural events, effects or forces by invoking demonic powers. Black magic is intended to curse and harm others.

These powers can only work on Christians as we unlock the door to them by sin or coming into agreement with them. If a heavy demonic

feeling comes upon a Christian they have to make a choice of the will. Perhaps they choose to get into agreement with the feeling or thought and say, “I am depressed, and I hate my self”. This simple statement unlocks the door to demonic oppression. It is contrary to the word of God which calls us to choose to rejoice in the Lord always and love our neighbor as our self. We are called to love our self as God loves us.

A prime weapon of sorcery is sexual immorality and is especially directed towards Christian leaders. A demonic stronghold may be established as an individual looks at a pornographic magazine, or watches a sensual sex scene on video or cable TV. The dragon looks for an entry and then increases the pressure to bring in more addiction. A Christian leader who privately indulges in watching immoral programs on TV or renting sensual videos etc. is choosing to get into agreement with satanic assignments against him. It is more than just giving into the flesh. It is getting into agreement with Satan!

How many wonderful men and women of God have been assaulted and have allowed themselves to be swayed into the dragon’s belly by sexual immorality? They can be forgiven, but the consequences are tremendous. We will see this especially in the life of David below.

## The Ammonite Strategy

Ammonites practiced all forms of witchcraft, sorcery and enchantments to sow division and destruction among the nation of Israel. They often provoked wars, lost the actual battles but loosed such powerful witchcraft and sorcery so as to see great destruction follow as we saw in the story of Jephthah.

Satan’s strategy is simply to destroy at any and all costs all that God is doing on the earth. He seeks to divide and devour. He constantly plots and plans ways to draw God’s people into battles that they appear to win, but spirits of destruction may be sown in with a greater devastation to follow such as 42,000 Ephraimites being killed.

If this were the only time Ammon did this, it would not be credible. As we look at what happened to the United Kingdom of Israel, we will discover how this evil spirit was released against Saul, David, Solomon and sons.

## We Want A King Like Their King

**And when you saw that Nahash king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, "No, but a king shall reign over us," when the Lord your God was your king. Now therefore, here is the king whom you have chosen and whom you have desired. I Samuel 12:12**

Nahash means "serpent, snake, to hiss"; the root word means "an incantation or augury (divination):-enchantment". The people rejected God as their King to receive a king like Nahash, to receive a serpent! The Ammonites were seeking revenge against the Gileadites, and Nahash mounted a campaign against them. The serpent was willing to make a covenant with them if he could **"put out all your right eyes, and bring reproach on all Israel" (I Samuel 11:2).**

**Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard this news, and <u>his anger was greatly aroused</u>. So he took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the territory of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, "Whoever does not go out to battle with Saul and Samuel to battle, so it shall be done to his oxen." And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent. I Samuel 11:6,7** (underlining mine)

Do you detect a bit of intimidation in Saul's initial leadership style? Although the Spirit of God was upon him, Saul operated out of anger and used intimidation to bring people into fearful submission. This is a fleshly form of witchcraft. The incantations of Nahash, the dragon of Ammon were at work.

While Saul rescued Gilead with a wonderful deliverance over the Ammonites, the battle was won, but a bigger war was being lost. The influence of Ammon's curses and sorcery began to attack Saul who was not strong enough, wise enough or prepared enough to handle. He made full choices, but remember that Saul was the people's choice for king, not God's. He was head and shoulders above the rest but ended up ruling in rebellious witchcraft and hated the Lord's true anointed.

Once again, Israel won the battle, but the influence of witchcraft grew mightily in Saul's life from that day forward. The dragon of Ammon is at work to destroy leaders.

## David Influenced By The Sorcery of Ammon

After David sent ambassadors to comfort Hanun the son of the recently deceased Nahash, the Ammonite King, Hanun humiliated David's servants with a clear intent to provoke a war he could not possibly win (see II Samuel 10:1-6). We must understand that Satan does not care if he loses a few troops along the way to gaining power over a king or kingdom, and David was clearly his target. Saul fell to his power, and then his hatred was turned upon David.

In the spring of that year, **"at the time when kings go out to battle, … David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the people of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David remained at Jerusalem" (II Samuel 11:1).** I believe that David's mind was distracted and confused by an assignment of sorcery that came from Ammon's priests who were calling on Molech to save them from powerful king David who had previously assisted in dealing with the Syrian mercenaries.

We have seen above that sorcery is associated with murder, sexual immorality and theft (Revelation 9:12). It was normal and expected that King David accompany his troops to this war at this time, but he did not go. Why did David stay at home?

**Then it happened one evening that David arose from his bed and walked on the roof of the king's house. And from the roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to behold. II Samuel 11:2**

I believe the powerful witchcraft of Ammon influenced Bathsheba to purposely behave in a seductive manner at that particular time of night. David was agitated in spirit and could not rest. The powerful enchantment gripped his flesh when he saw the beautiful Bathsheba, and he determined to have her. After all, he was the king.

David's sexual immorality was a clear choice of his own will but influenced by powerful spiritual forces attacking him. The attack did not let up. Through the hand of Ammon, David had Uriah, the faithful soldier and husband of Bathsheba viciously murdered at the wall of Rabbah, the "great city" of Ammon. The web got thicker and stickier as the evil spider weaved his nasty plot to destroy God's kingdom.

Joab defeated the army of Ammon at Rabbah and David came in at the last moment as the ceremonial victor (II Samuel 12:26-31). Again, the battle was won, but the war was being lost. There was sorcery afoot in the land.

The courageous prophet Nathan delivered the Word of the Lord to David through a parable and declared the consequences of his disobedience. "**You have killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword; you have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the people of Ammon. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife. Thus says the Lord: 'Behold, I will raise up adversity against you from your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, before the sun'" (II Samuel 12:9-12).**

David clearly repented with a broken heart before the Lord, but the consequences were severe. We must study carefully to see what happened next. David's most trusted advisor, a man of great wisdom and anointed with the counsel of God is named Ahithophel. His granddaughter's name is Bathsheba (see I Chronicles 3:5 and II Samuel 23:34). Ahithophel was deeply offended by David's action and allowed his heart to be influenced by the witchcraft, and he began to look for a way to rebel and kill David. Ahithophel began to fill with vehement rage and revenge by drinking the dragon's wine.

David's son Absolom came under the sorcery and murdered his half brother Amnon and fled for his life. David forgave him but did not deal with him as Absolom lived in Jerusalem without seeing David. Then Absolom plotted treachery against David and brought in Ahithophel, whom I suspect undermined most of the plot (see II Samuel 14,15).

David fled the city as the power of Absolom had grown overwhelming. Ahithophel, the wise advisor and former best friend of David said, **"Go in to your father's concubines, whom he has left to keep the house; and all Israel will hear that you are abhorred by your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strong…. Now the advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if one had inquired at the oracle of God. So was all the advice of Ahithophel both with David and with Absolom" (II Samuel 16:21-23).**

David, knowing that Ahithophel had betrayed him (and who lamented the loss in Psalm 41) prayed that God would frustrate the counsel of Ahithophel. David sent his loyal friend Husai to spy and counter Ahithophel's wise counsel.

Listen to the rage of bitterness in Ahithophel's counsel to Absolom: **"Now let me choose twelve thousand men, and <u>I will</u> arise and pursue David tonight. <u>I will</u> come upon him while he is weary and weak, and make him afraid. And the people who are with him will fall, and <u>I will</u> strike only the king. Then <u>I will</u> bring back all the people to you. When all return except the man whom you seek, all the people will be at peace." (II Samuel 17:1-3**, underlining mine) The "I wills" remind us of the chief dragon!

Unresolved offense fueled by the dragon's sorcery erupted in bitter rage and hatred. Ahithophel's counsel was overruled, and this once great counselor hung himself in bitter defeat. The enemy has no mercy on his victims.

## Solomon Worships Molech

**But King Solomon loved many foreign women…For it was so, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned his heart after other gods; and his heart was not loyal to the Lord his God, as was the heart of his father David. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Molech the abomination of the Ammonites. Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord….then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the hill that is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the people of Ammon. I Kings 11:1,4-7**

The wisest man who ever lived turned his heart to worship Molech. Incredible. Unbelievable. How is this possible? We must not underestimate the power of the enemy's witchcraft against us. Powerful sorceries were loosed to influence Solomon who gradually chose to give into the pressure put on him by hundreds of nagging wives.

One of those women was Naamah, an Ammonitess (I Kings 14:21). Why are we not surprised? Solomon fathered Rehoboam through Naamah who apparently turned his heart to worship Molech and made him promise to make her son king in his stead.

When Rehoboam (half Ammonite) became the king of Israel, his arrogant heart was filled with witchcraft. **"My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scourges!" (I Kings 12:14).** Jeroboam led a revolt and ten tribes followed him to form the Northern Kingdom. They killed the king's advisor Adoram who

was in charge of collecting the revenue. Once again, offense led to murder and division. Only the tribe of Benjamin stayed with Judah as God honored David in this way.

Rehoboam led Judah so **"they also built for themselves high places, sacred pillars, and wooden images on every high hill and under every green tree. And there were also perverted persons in the land. They did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel" ( I Kings 14:23,24).** The king of Egypt then came and stole all the gold and valuables from the temple.

In the Northern Kingdom of Israel, Jeroboam made two golden calves, set up a false priesthood and made up new festivals **"which he devised in his own heart"** (I Kings 12:33). This is a heart of a man in bondage to demons! The source of this evil is traced back to the sorcery of Ammon. The treachery continued in similar fashion but that which was hidden has been brought to the light. The Ammonite dragon has been exposed!

## Wisdom In Spiritual Warfare

The Ammonite dragon will seek to provoke Christians into a war and make it appear that the Christians win a great victory. But his subtle tactic is to get us into pride, presumption and rebellion or civil war with other believers. Many who do spiritual warfare occasionally experience "backlash" or a time of demonic counterattacks for days after a particular spiritual victory.

We must grow powerful in God and be on the alert for this backlash and look for the subtle ways in which the enemy tries to counterattack. We should not fear or anxiously expect backlash. However, we should be prepared and on the alert when we are tired and drained after a victorious ministry time or spiritual battle. Keep the full armor on at all times, and be on the alert, especially around other Christians after the battle. The Ammonite looks to start civil wars among God's people and divide the kingdom. Be on the alert and God will enable you to defeat and overcome every attack and backlash.

## Judgment on Ammon

God promises to make Ammon a desolate mound and burn her villages with fire (see Jeremiah 49:1-6). God's judgment by fire is consistent. When encountering this dragon we can pray these words:

**And you, son of man, prophesy and say, "thus says the Lord God concerning the Ammonites and concerning their reproach," and say: "A sword, a sword is drawn, polished for slaughter, for consuming, for flashing while they see false visions for you, while they divine a lie to you, to bring you on the necks of the wicked, the slain whose day has come, whose iniquity shall end.**

**Return it to its sheath. I will judge you in the place where you were created, in the land of your nativity. I will pour out My indignation on you: I will blow against you with the fire of my wrath, and deliver you into the hands of brutal men who are skillful to destroy. You shall be fuel for the fire; your blood shall be in the midst of the land. You shall not be remembered, for I the Lord have spoken. Ezekiel 21:28-32 (see also Ezekiel 25:2-10)**

**For three transgressions of the people of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away its punishment, because they ripped open the women with child in Gilead, that they might enlarge their territory. But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour its palaces, amid shouting in the day of battle, and a tempest in the day of the whirlwind. Their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, says the Lord. Amos 1:13-15**

God declares that He will bind this dragon and bring him into captivity. This principality along with all his princes will be bound, cast down and sent into the lake of fire for all eternity. They have waged war with their brutality, witchcraft, divination and sorceries for thousands of years. They are secretly attacking God's leaders today through witches, warlocks, Shamans, New Age practitioners, magicians, sorcerers, diviners and enchanters.

## Judgment Begins with the Household of Faith

Just as Saul, David, Solomon and sons were influenced and fell under the power of this wicked dragon, many in the Church have fallen under the enchantment of witchcraft and are blind to their condition. The condition of the people of God at Jesus' first coming was horrendous. The Pharisees called him Beelzebub. The nation as a whole rejected Him!

It is highly probable, and consistent with Scripture, that when Jesus begins to manifest His warrior presence in His second coming, many in the Church, under the deception of the enemy, will reject Him. Are we wiser than Solomon? Are we more loyal than David?

God has begun judgment on the household of faith. We must allow the Holy Spirit to search our hearts and deliver us from all manipulation, control, domination (witchcraft), idol worship and sexual immorality. We must lay down our lives for our children. We must be holy as He is holy!

God is going to shake the earth by His powerful voice: **"Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also heaven." Now this, "Yet once more," indicates the removal of those things that are being shaken, as of things that are made, that the things which cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear. For our God is a consuming fire. Hebrews 12:26-29**

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Ammonite Dragon:**

II Chronicles 27:4-6
Psalm 83
Isaiah 11:1-16
Jeremiah 25:15-32; 49:1-6
Ezekiel 21:28-32; 25:2-10
Amos 1:13-15
Zephaniah 2:8-11

## CHAPTER 8 – THE MIDIANITE DRAGON

**Then Midianite traders passed by; so the brothers pulled Joseph up and lifted him out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty shekels of silver. And they took Joseph to Egypt…Now the Midianites had sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh and captain of the guard. Genesis 37:28,36**

The spirit of the Midianite seeks to destroy the dreams of God's people and impoverish them. Joseph was anointed by God and given a prophetic dream, which his brothers resented. The spirit of Midian influenced the brothers to kill Joseph, but God prevented that and allowed them to sell Joseph to the Midianites who are considered Ishmaelites or those outside the covenant of promise under Isaac.

We remember that Ishmael was to become a wild donkey of a man and that his hand would always be against every man (Genesis 16:12). Midian was the son of Abraham and Keturah after Sarah died. The name Midian means "brawling or contention". This indicates the main characteristic that this spirit will manifest. Quarreling, arguments, discord and strife are sown among brothers to cause division. Brawling indicates a noisy out of control dispute, which ends in injuries, black eyes, woundedness and bitterness.

The root word **diyan** means "to judge, contend, execute judgment" and comes from another root, which means "to be the controller, lord, master or owner". The Midianite wants to control and lord it over others. His venom is criticism and false judgments. He will fight to maintain control and aggressively strive to be on top.

**Midian had five sons** (see Genesis 25:4) whose names give us some indicators as to how this dragon works. The ruling principality may have these five spirits working under it:

1. **Ephah** - obscurity, darkness, to cover with wings as to obscure, to faint from darkness, weary. This spirit seeks to bring fear and intimidation to God's people and take away their provisions so that they faint.
2. **Ephere** – gazelle, to pulverize to dust. This fast moving spirit desires to destroy the prosperity of God's people and destroy them.
3. **Hanoch** – dedicated; from a root word meaning to be narrow, throttle, to choke oneself to death with a rope, hang, strangle, initiate, train up. This dragon is dedicated to strangle the people of God.

4. **Abidah** – father of knowledge. While this is a good name, if twisted without love, knowledge puffs up and makes prideful. The Midianite is knowledgeable in the ways of the world and in making money.
5. **Eldaah** – God of knowledge; God has known. Again this is a good name but if knowledge or information becomes a god, then that can become a problem of pride as well.

## Moses in Midian

Moses spent many years with the priest of Midian, a godly man named Jethro (also Ruel) which means "friend of God" and "excellence". God preserves a witness in cultures throughout the earth. There is still much we can learn from the deposit of God's nature in peoples from different cultures including unbelievers. Moses learned a lot from Jethro including how to organize and delegate.

Nevertheless, while the people of Israel were in slavery to Pharaoh and poverty, Moses was in exile under the household rule of a Midianite. When Moses left Jethro to rescue God's people, God's angel stood to oppose Moses because he had not circumcised his son. Zipporah, his Midianite wife took action (kept the covenant of circumcision) to spare his life. As we move out of the household of Midian to do God's work, His standards on our life will be much higher than those in the world. God will use the Midianite to further his purposes. **"The wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous" (Proverbs 13:22b).**

## The Scheme of the Enemy

Decades latter, the Midianites were coconspirators with Moab in hiring Balaam to curse Israel as they wandered towards the Promised Land. It was a Midianite woman named Cozbi, the daughter of a king named Zur whom Phinehas killed with a spear to stop the plague of death (see Numbers 25). This led to all out war against the Midianties **"for they harassed you with their schemes by which they seduced you in the matter of Peor and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a leader of Midian, their sister, who was killed in the day of plague because of Peor" (Numbers 25:18).**

**Cozbi** was an assignment of Midian whose name means "false, to lie, deceive, to be found a liar and to fail". This beautiful princess dressed in the finest Midianite garments was presented before the men of Israel as a great prize to be enjoyed in unrestrained sexual passion combined with idol worship. Her deceptive gateway leads to hell. She is sent in as a deceiver to seduce men and transfer evil spirits.

**And they warred against the Midianites, just as the Lord commanded Moses, and they killed all the males. They killed the kings of Midian with the rest of those who were killed Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba, the five kings of Midian. Balaam the son of Beor they also killed with the sword. Numbers 31:7,8**

Researching the names of these five kings exposes the dragon's weapons of warfare:

1. **Evi** – covet, lust, and greatly desire. Sows worldly and fleshly lust into God's people whenever possible to cause impurity and destruction.
2. **Rekem** – to variegate color, to fabricate, needle work, curiously work – to weave in mixture into the people of God.
3. **Zur** – (Father of Cozbi) to cramp, confine, adversary, assault, distress, lay siege, cliff or sharp rock. He seeks to destroy God's people, throw them off a cliff.
4. **Hur** – to bore, the crevice of a serpent, the cell of a prison – a hole. Seeks to put God's people into bondage, into hiding in caves. He is a serpent who seeks to devour.
5. **Reba** – to squat or lie out flat as in copulation; sprawling at all fours – prostration (for sleep) lying down. Seeks to crush God's people into humiliating submission and to commit adultery to false gods that will put them to sleep.

Joshua informs us that these five princes were **"princes of Sihon" (Joshua 13:21).** Therefore, we can recognize that the Midianites will work with the Amorities and under submission to Sihon. That furious sweeping dragon from Heshbon, the city of evil plotting.

## The Midianite Impoverishes the People

**Then the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, so the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian for seven years, and the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel. Because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made for themselves the dens, the caves, and the strongholds, which are in the mountains. Judges 6:1**

When we break covenant with God, He uses our enemies to discipline us so that we might cry out to God in humble repentance and obey Him. The oppression of the Midianites caused God's people to seek hiding places where fear dominated rather than faith.

**So it was, whenever Israel had sown, Midianites would come up; also Amalekites and the people of the East would come up against them. Then they would encamp against them and destroy the produce of the earth as far as Gaza, and leave no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep nor ox nor donkey. For they would come up with their livestock and their tents, coming in as numerous as locusts; both they and their camels were without number and they would enter the land to destroy it. So Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried out to the Lord. Judges 6:3-6**

In Judges 6 we see the full manifestation of this dragon exposed as Midian stole the provisions of God's people and left them in poverty. This spirit ravishes the Church today as millions of believers are kept under a spirit of poverty. Our broken covenant with God, mixture, impurity, immorality and worldly ways have brought this curse upon ourselves. Many of the saints and churches with great financial resources are spiritually impoverished.

**Because you say, "I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing" – and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked—I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. Revelation 3:17,18**

The Midianite dragon wants to humiliate the Church in sprawling poverty so she cannot possibly carry out the great commission and build the kingdom of God on Earth. He will team up with other dragons to be sure to destroy and take from God's people. This mighty wave of destruction comes seasonally as these international powers migrate around the earth to steal the crops from God's people before harvest.

## Gideon is Called To Battle

As the people cried out to the Lord in genuine repentance, the Angel of the Lord was sent to call Gideon into action. An unlikely hero, Gideon was thrashing wheat in the winepress in order to hide it from the Midianites. Imagine the chaff dust as Gideon tried to separate out the wheat in an enclosed area. As Gideon was choking with dust under the hot sun and operating in fear, in stepped the Angel of the Lord who declared:

**"The Lord is with you, you mighty man of valor" (Judges 6:12)!** After spitting out dry chaff before speaking and waiting for the dust to settle Gideon snapped back: **"O my lord, if the Lord is with us, why then has all this happened to us? And where are all His miracles which our fathers told us about , saying, "Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt?' But now the Lord has forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianties." Judges 6:13**

Some champion this is. Mighty man of whining! Most of us would have looked for another winepress, but God saw Gideon's heart and overlooked his mistaken concepts. Gideon's response exposes the lies the Midanite wants us to believe so that we will remain in captivity.

**Six Lies We Need Deliverance From**

1. **God is not with us.** If the Lord is with us, why then has all this happened to us?
2. **God no longer does miracles.** And where are all His miracles, which our fathers told us about saying, "Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt?"
3. **God has forsaken us.** Now the Lord has forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.
4. **I can't do anything great for God.** How can I save Israel?
5. **My background and past disqualifies me from service.** My clan is the weakest in Manasseh.
6. **Somebody else is more qualified.** I am the least in my father's house.

God's antidote to the lie was a Word of faith. **"And the Lord said to him, 'Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat the Midianites as one man'" (Judges 6:16).** God's Word, **"I will be with you,"** is the light, which dispels all dark lies of the dragon. With God's presence we can do everything He asks us to do. Gideon moved slowly into faith and asked for confirmation that God was talking to him. The Lord had a huge calling on Gideon and verified this call by consuming the meat and unleavened bread upon the rock.

**Then the Lord said to him, "Peace be with you; do not fear, you shall not die." So Gideon built an altar there to the Lord, and called it The-Lord-Is-Peace. Judges 6:23,24**

Peace is one of our greatest weapons against the enemy, especially the Midianite. When financial resources are gone and bills are due, the Midianite named fear and panic comes knocking on our door.

Don’t open that door! Go to prayer until you have the perfect peace that passes all understanding. Seek God until you have the calm assurance that He is in control and is directing your paths. Ask God for wisdom and He will generously give it to you so you can walk in peace. “**And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen” (Romans 16:20).**

During a unique wilderness season God recently brought us through, my wife (six children at home) and I went for over 24 months with virtually no income. God delivered us many times from fears and brought us into faith and confidence in His ability to provide. Peace and trust in God during a financial crisis is a great weapon against the enemy. As we diligently sought God’s direction, He led us through this great valley.

## Gideon Closed the Evil Gate

While his heart was in peace, the Lord spoke to Gideon and commanded him to tear down the altar of Baal that his father had and cut down the wooden image that was beside it. This gate of evil was symbolic of what was happening throughout the land in every household. The people of Israel were praying to demons on these high places and getting into agreement with them. As we have noted, Baal represents a satanic lord or master of a region, and his name often combined with another name.

The wooden pole was an Asherah, the Phoenician goddess of love and prosperity, representing the Queen of Heaven. Looking unto the gods of this world will not bring God’s blessing to His people. Gideon took ten men from his servants and tore down this wicked altar at night and rebuilt the altar to make a righteous sacrifice before the Lord. This illustrates closing the gate of evil that allowed legal access in the spiritual realm for the Midianite spirits to rule Israel.

By offering the sacrifice of a bull according to God’s Word, Gideon was renewing covenant with God, the Creator and Father of Israel. Gideon’s actions tore down the stronghold of the enemy and established God as the Lord and Master of Israel once again.

This is more than prophetic action. In the invisible spirit realm, great damage had already begun. Word on the streets in the spirit traveled fast and a mob gathered at Gideon’s door within hours. Joash wisely saved his son and said **“Let Baal plead against him, because he has torn down his altar” (Judges 6:32).**

The spiritual warfare action of one man assisted by others set into motion a mighty confrontation with all the connected spiritual powers. **"Then all the Midianites and Amalekites, the people of the East, gathered together; and they crossed over and encamped in the Valley of Jezreel. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon; then he blew the trumpet and the Abiezrites gathered behind him" (Judges 6:33,34).**

## The Spirit of God Overcomes Evil Through A Man

The evil spirits had been challenged by Gideon's actions and came to destroy this young upstart who determined to throw off their dominion. No man is a match for these hordes from hell **but the Spirit of the Lord working through a man of faith will overcome every time**. We must know this truth explicitly. The Spirit of God cannot fail to win over darkness every single time. As we yield completely to His plans, we will always be led to triumph in Christ Jesus. Always! **"Now thanks be to God who always leads us in triumph in Christ" (II Corinthians 2:14).**

Gideon was led into complete triumph over the Midiantes who merged with the Amalekites, those cowardly greedy people that like to pick off the weak, infirm, the stragglers and join a fight any time they think they can win easily and gain some easy loot.

Gideon's name is often called Jerubbaal, meaning **"let Baal plead against him, because he has torn down his altar".** This is significant as God established Gideon, a single man against the dragon of Baal. Every time Gideon heard the name Jerubbaal, his faith increased to believe in God the Creator and that this Baal was nothing but an uncircumcised rebellious one out of covenant with God.

## The Lies are Broken

In preparation for the major warfare, God broke the lies of the enemy and replaced them with truths that inspired faith and courage. Gideon became a man of faith, which portrays the transformation we must experience to overcome the dragons today. These truths Gideon learned become the "Sword of Gideon" and we can use them today:

1. **God is with us.** Gideon realized that God was with him when he heard God's Word, saw the fleece, heard the dreams and was saved after tearing down Baal's altar.
2. **God does miracles today.** Gideon saw the miracle of the offering, the fleece and the victory in war.

3. **God will never forsake us.** The Lord demonstrated His faithful presence in so many ways that Gideon became a man of great faith.
4. **Anointed by the Holy Spirit, I will always be led by Him in triumph**.
5. **My past is under the blood** and God can use me mightily as I walk with Him.
6. **I am qualified to serve God** when He chooses me and declares that He will be with me. God's presence qualifies me to do everything He asks me to do.

**Warfare Principles Are Taught – Judges 7 & 8**

1. <u>God works through a few to guarantee that He will receive all the glory</u>: **And the Lord said to Gideon, "The people who are with you are too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel claim glory for itself against Me, saying, 'My own hand has saved me' " (Judges 7:2) .**

2. <u>God can not win warfare through fearful doubting people:</u> **"Now therefore, proclaim in the hearing of the people saying, "Whoever is fearful and afraid, let him turn and depart at once from Mount Gilead" And twenty-two thousand of the people returned, and ten thousand remained (Judges 7:3).** Over two-thirds of God's people were afraid of war. They camped by the well of Harod, the fountain of trembling.

3. <u>God chooses the alert warriors to do His warfare:</u> The soldiers that got down on both knees and drank from the spring had lost perspective and balance. They bowed down to serve themselves. They were not afraid, but self-focus leads to presumption and pride. God's warriors stayed on the alert and kept focus on their warfare. One hand stayed on the sword while the other cupped some water to drink, showing practical wisdom and alertness to task. God's people must stay on task in times of war.

4. <u>God sends away the doubters and self-centered:</u> This principle is seen throughout Scripture. Jesus puts the doubters out of the room before He raises the child from the dead. We must have faith, unity and agreement in our warfare prayer.

5. <u>Prophetic revelation is given:</u> The Lord guided Gideon to go down with his servant to hear what the enemy was saying. The prophetic dream was further miraculous confirmation that God had given the enemy into the hands of Gideon and was bringing fear into their midst by His Spirit.

6. Gideon worships God: In preparation to go to war, Gideon worshipped God for His faithfulness and encouragement through the understanding of God's delivering grace.

7. Timing: Gideon began the warfare in the middle of the night when the enemy was sleeping. He picked the most opportune time to strike.

8. Trumpets: God calls forth the declaration of His Word like a mighty trumpet. The blowing of trumpets is a call for war, a cry that victory is in God and a faith declaration. The ram's horn (shofar) is also a call for God's righteous judgment.

9. Broken Pitchers: We are clay vessels that must be broken for the light of God to shine out of us. We must be smashed into many little pieces so that our flesh is beyond repair and is ground into the dust. Then God's Spirit can flow through us unhindered.

10. Torches of Light: The Holy Spirit bursts forth from broken vessels to illuminate our way and expose the darkness of the enemy through discerning of spirits and revelation knowledge. Our good works are the light of the world which glorifies the Father (Matthew 5:16).

11. Shouting Unto The Lord: Shouting is a release of deep faith from our inmost being. Faith activates the angels of God to carry out His will in routing the enemy. They shouted **"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"**. The Word of God must be released through a man of faith to accomplish its purpose. They shouted as one man in full agreement and God won the victory.

12. Appropriate Call for Backup: Gideon called the men of Ephraim into the war and they captured two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb.

## The Two Princes: Oreb and Zeeb

Although little is said about these two princes, we have learned that God hides clues to principalities and powers in the small things. Attention to detail is essential in exposing the dragon's tactics. These two princes work in consort with their two kings whom shall be seen later. The princes represent regional powers while the kings represent international ruling principalities. The kings will always be found nearby when their princes are in trouble.

**And they captured two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb. They killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they killed at the winepress of Zeeb. They pursued Midian and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side of the Jordan. Judges 7:25**

Oreb and Zeeb robbed from God's people for many years. They led their war bands to raid the covenant people and keep them impoverished. They were demonized and inflicted pain and injury on those who got in their way. Oppression was their calling card and devastation followed them. The names of their princes help us understand their nature.

**Oreb -** "Raven; a swarm of flies, (mosquitoes). From the primitive root, to braid, i.e. intermix, meddle with, mingle." The spirits of Oreb come in like a swarm of carnivorous ravens or blood sucking flies to bring mixture to the people of God with the things of this world. They try to bite anywhere they can find exposed skin and inject God's children with the disease of worldliness and idolatry.

These spirits must be crushed at the Rock, which is Christ our Lord. The authority of this dragon must be cut off and the rock, which he claimed was his, must be broken. The dragon claims to have his own solid foundations, which are false and shaky. God will destroy him and cut off his head.

**Zeeb -** "To be yellow; a wolf." In our understanding, yellow can refer to cowardice and extreme jealousy. It represents a satanic priesthood. Zeeb crushes his victims in the winepress of fear and intimidation. He is motivated by extreme jealousy to wolf down all the provisions of God's people.

This spirit tries to cause spiritual jaundice in the people of God. He weakens them with false judgment, treachery, meanness and sickness. His wine includes prejudice, envy and jealousy to bring God's people into illness. He seeks to weaken the saints so they cannot do the work of harvesting lost souls. He is a wolf with a voracious appetite to infect his victims with his evil bile so they will flee and hide in fear and cowardice.

Oreb works in the atmosphere as a fly and Zeeb works on the ground level as a wolf. We see them as counterfeits of God's prophets and mighty warriors. These powers seek to weave mixture and anemia into the ranks of God's people.

## Opposition in Warfare

No sooner does the beginning victory become known than this spirit goes into a tactic of jealousy to slow down the advance. "**Now the men of Ephraim said to him, "Why have you done this to us by not calling us when you went to fight with the Midianites?" And they reprimanded him sharply" (Judges 8:1).** This is so typical of what happens to those who obey God's voice and don't form a committee to include everyone. The jealous spirit of Zeeb moved to influence Ephraim who had a weakness of jealousy. Gideon handled this conflict wisely and moved on with his tired men.

**"Then he said to the men of Succoth, 'Please give loaves of bread to the people who follow me, for they are exhausted, and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmuna, kings of Midian' " (Judges 8:5).** This city in Gad should have been helpful to Gideon but they feared the enemy more than a willingness to support the work of the Lord. Their stingy attitude was exposed and Gideon promised to rip their flesh with the thorns of the wilderness. The enemy's lashes will rip those who walk in fear. Seventy-seven men were in agreement not to help God's army.

Then he asked the men of Penuel for help, and they also refused. God's people are reluctant to help warriors when their love grows cold from self-preservation. Gideon promised to tear down their tower. This place where Jacob once wrestled with the angel was no help at all and would be humiliated soon. Their tower of false worship was torn down and the men of the city were killed upon Gideon's return.

### The Two Kings Of Midian – Zebah and Zalmmunna

**And he (Gideon) said to Zebah and Zalmuna, "What kind of men were they whom you killed at Tabor?" So they answered, "As you are, so were they; each one resembled the son of a king." Then he said, "They were my brothers, the sons of my mother. As the Lord lives, if you had let them live, I would not kill you" (Judges 8:18,19).**

These dragons of Midian always seek to murder the sons of the King. They represent international ruling principalities who have the power of death. Tabor means "broken, fragile: to crush and destroy". The Midianite dragon fights on the mountain to break the dreams of God's people, to crush and destroy them.

**Zebah -** "to slaughter, sacrifice and kill". The enemy is exposed as a murderer. He is ruthless and wicked. Diseases are part of his arsenal

of weapons. We must grow in faith and prayer power to fight off diseases both natural and spiritual.

**Zalmunna -** "shade has been denied; to deny, keep back from benefit, to restrain and withhold". This powerful spirit is an oppressor that holds back the blessings God intends his people to have. He restrains refreshment and blocks everything he can that is good towards God's children.

**And he said to Jether his firstborn, "Rise, kill them!" But the youth would not draw his sword; for he was afraid, because he was still a youth. So Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Rise yourself, and kill us; for as a man is, so is his strength." So Gideon arose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescent ornaments that were on their camels' necks. Judges 8:20,21**

Inexperienced youthful warriors cannot bring down these high-ranking principalities. We must have strength in the Lord and in the power of His might to break off these powers that rob the Church and steal her children. We are challenged by the words of these kings to rise up and kill them for they are relentless and will destroy us until we destroy their powers over us.

We must not give in to fatigue, lack of support or criticism when we pursue these kings. We must not be satisfied to take down only the princes who steal our harvest. We must pursue the Midianite until the Lord gives the promise declared in Isaiah:

**Lift up your eyes all around and see; they all gather together, they come to you; your sons shall come from afar and your daughters shall be nursed at your side. Then you shall see and become radiant, and your heart shall swell with joy; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned to you, the wealth of the Gentiles shall come to you. The multitude of camels shall cover your land, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all those from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall proclaim the praises of the Lord. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together to you, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister to you; they shall ascend with acceptance on My altar, and I will glorify the house of My glory. Isaiah 60:4-7**

The wealth of the wicked is stored up for the righteous, and we need to pray in this great transfer of wealth. We will need all the lessons learned in God's Word to help us do this vital work.

After every great victory, the enemy looks for a way to snare the victor. Gideon wisely refused to be the leader of the people saying **"The Lord shall rule over you" (Judges 8:23).** He did consider his retirement plan, which was a little lacking, and thought it would be a good idea to memorialize this great victory by constructing a golden ephod, or garment with the gold earrings acquired in the battles.

**"Then Gideon made it into an ephod and set it up in his city, Ophrah. And all Israel played the harlot with it there. It became a snare to Gideon and to his house" (8:27).** This idolatry cost the future of Gideon and his people dearly by breaking covenant with God, and it opened the gate of wickedness. Abimelech, one of Gideon's sons, conspired to kill the seventy sons of Jerubbaal on one stone (see Judges 9:1-6).

Great victories are often followed by tremendous backlash as the winner gets into pride which precedes a fall. Gideon's pride and disobedience in building the golden ephod opened the gate to idolatry, treachery, murder and civil war. The dragon turns a military defeat into a gain over time with the next generation. He is always looking ahead to destroy the next generation.

We must learn to humbly walk in victory and keep the gates of our heart locked to pride and all evil. **"Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it spring the issues of life" (Proverbs 4:23).**

**<u>Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Midianite Dragon:</u>**

Numbers 25:1-18
Judges 6-8
Psalm 83
Isaiah 9:1-7; 10:24-27; 60:4-7
Habakkuk 3:1-19

## CHAPTER 9 – THE PHILISTINE DRAGONS

**Then David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, "What shall be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? I Samuel 17:26**

Discerning the dragon behind Goliath, Delilah and the Philistines is essential to our understanding of the enemy's tactics. God has left us a perfectly clear record of who this dragon is, what his tactics are and how we fight him. The world famous story of David and Goliath is central to our focus as we begin to expose the dragon of Philistia.

David asked a key question which is all too often overlooked in Christian teaching on this passage. In essence David said, "If I take the risk of fighting this giant, what will the reward be?" As we engage in spiritual warfare through prayer, writing and teaching others, there is the obvious risk of incurring the dragon's wrath. What are the benefits of doing spiritual warfare and equipping others to do so also? Our experience has taught us that the rewards are great in many ways!

The soldiers of Israel were **"dreadfully afraid"** of Goliath, the nine foot giant, a descendent of the Anakim. Goliath's name means "to denude in a disgraceful sense; to strip captives naked and carry them away (exile) into captivity." Goliath seeks to shamelessly reveal, expose and uncover. Goliath is controlled by powerful demons to war against God's people. His mission is to humiliate God's people and bring them into slavery. **"I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we might fight together"** (I Samuel 17:10).

Goliath's boastful presence uncovered the shameful cowardice of God's people. Their obvious focus on the size and fierceness of their opponent revealed their lack of faith in God. Day after day, God's people were disgraced and shamed by this mocking spirit. When David arrived on the scene and discovers the reproach, he first asked a valid question. What benefit will there be for overcoming this monster?

**"It shall be that the man who kills him the king will enrich with great riches, will give him his daughter, and give his father's house exemption from taxes in Israel" (I Samuel 17:25).** When David indicated his interest in bringing down this huge warrior (principality), his older brother (with an attitude) was angry with him

and accused him of pride and insolence. Is it any different with those of us who do spiritual warfare today?

David asked another person what the rewards would be, and he received the same answer. This is intriguing to think through along with David. Are there great benefits to overcoming principalities and devils in this last hour? A model is set by David for future warriors to behold. David was promised three things:

1. The king will enrich with great riches (he will become wealthy).
2. The king will give him his daughter (making him family).
3. His father's house will be exempt from taxes (no government oppression).

Christian warriors are encouraged to fight the dragon. God will enrich us with spiritual wealth in anointing and wisdom. God will enrich us materially as well. We will become intimate with the Son of David, a part of His Kingly ruling family. Our families will be delivered from the oppression of the unrighteous government of Saul, or religious spirits. There is great reward in following God's lead and engaging the enemy!

David reported to Saul with an eagerness to fight and clearly the reward was on his mind. Christians have been told that we shouldn't serve God for the rewards. Jesus was motivated by the joy set before Him which included the reward of seeing His glorious Bride. There are great rewards in heaven and on Earth for those who will obey the Spirit of God and war to remove the reproach of the Church, which is being mocked by the dragon of Goliath day and night. The armies of God are always fearful and reluctant to fight when led by a people-pleasing Saul.

The spirit of Saul declares **"You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are a youth and he a man of war from his youth"** (I Samuel 17:33). When zealous believers begin going forth to wage war in the Spirit, the Sauls will tell us we are not able to do it. Living by sight and not by faith, Saul portrays a sad picture of the state of the institutionalized Church. As David could not use Saul's armor, the warrior Church God is raising up cannot use the old armor of Saul. The old structures do not fit. New wineskins are needed for the new moves of God's Spirit.

The Philistine champion had never lost a battle nor a wrestling match. He treated David with extreme contempt: Goliath despised David and considered him an unworthy opponent for he was only a youth. The dragon's arrogance looks upon weak Christians and thinks they can

do nothing to topple his rule. His pride is his great weakness. The Word of God declared through anointed believers will cut him to pieces!

Goliath cursed David by his false gods and promised to feed his flesh to the birds of the air and the beasts of the field. Then David shouted to the Philistine, **"You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. This day the Lord will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. Then all this assembly shall know that the Lord does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the Lord's and He will give you into our hands" (I Samuel 17:45-47).**

David had been anointed by Samuel to become the next king (see I Samuel 16:1-13). With the anointing of God, a man or woman led by the Spirit can overcome great giants of the enemy. Jesus faced Satan one on one in the wilderness. By God's anointing and the powerful Word of God, Jesus bound the strong man. There are times when it is completely biblical to fight the enemy one on one. With the Holy Spirit leading and by His anointing and His Word, we will prevail. We must not fear when the Holy Spirit leads us to engage the enemy. The battle belongs to the Lord.
David triumphed over Goliath and the demonic powers that controlled his hatred. The rock from his sling slashed through the air with violent speed striking the forehead of the enemy. Our prayers of prophetic intercession are laser sharp to hit their marks and knock down giants in the spiritual realm. We must be bold and strong, full of faith and courage. David declared his faith that God would be glorified that day. The Lord was with him and the giant fell. Goliath's own sword proved to be his executor as David finished him off. The sword represents the tongue.

Goliath continues to mock and accuse the brethren night and day. He curses us through various fallen vessels. His mouth spews forth lies and causes the hearts of many saints to remain in fear and bondage to intimidation. He seeks to rule by lies. We can see the dragon in him clearly. We over come him by the Truth, the Word of the living God. The Philistine spirits are still operating throughout the world but especially in the West Coast of America. The sea beast has come out of the east and has invaded the coastlands. Let the Davids arise and defeat him.

## The Philistine Spirit

The name Philistine means "to roll in dust (carnality), to wallow in self; rolling, i.e. migratory." I picture waves of the sea that keep relentlessly rolling in. This is an unstable dragon that seeks to possess and roll over God's people. He seeks to influence God's people to be unstable and move around a lot; to roll from one church to another and wallow in self-indulgence.

Philistines are descendants of Ham who was cursed by Noah (see Genesis 10:14) They were a sea people who migrated from Crete (Caphtorim) and possibly from parts of Asia. The apostle Paul testified that it was true that **"Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons" (Titus 1:12).** What a long-lived heritage! Some of them migrated to the southern coastlands of Canaan and began to expand eastward.

This spirit has the primary characteristics of jealousy, covetousness and envy. **"So the Philistines envied him" (Genesis 26:14).** Isaac was becoming wealthy and the Philistines were jealous of his prosperity. The Philistines will rob, steal and kill to posses the things God's people own. Isaac named the wells that were fought over with the Philistines quarrel and enmity. Their jealous lust results in bickering and hatred. The dragon brings his influence into the Church when you see this evil fruit.

God did not lead His people out of Egypt along the coast through Philistia although that was near; for God said, **"Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war and return to Egypt" (Exodus 13:17).** The Philistines would have fought them and God's people were not yet strong enough in faith to go through that region. God certainly could have taken them out before them, but God planed to take them through the Red Sea where He destroyed the Egyptian army of chariots.

God gave the people of Israel the land of the Philistines (Exodus 23:31). "**Now Joshua was old, advanced in years. And the Lord said to him: 'You are old, advanced in years, and there remains very much land yet to be possessed. This is the land that yet remains; all the territory of the Philistines and all that of the Geshurites…; the five lords of the Philistines: the Gazites, the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites' " (Joshua 13:1-3).**

Nations were left in the land to test Israel so they might learn war and whether they would obey the commands of the Lord. But they took foreign daughters to be their wives, worshipped their false gods and got all fouled up. They did not obey God's commands to drive them out (see Judges 3:1-6; 10:6). We find the Philistine spirits in America today as a test to the Church of Jesus Christ. Unfortunately, many of our people have intermarried with worldly idols and have become trapped in iniquity so that the Philistine spirits rule over much of the Church.

## Delilah the Dragoness

Samson was enamored with the beautiful Philistine woman named Delilah. He allowed himself to be seduced into revealing the secret of his great strength to Delilah who was in agreement with the Philistine lords in order to earn a great sum of money by selling her lover to them. Delilah lusted for money and used sexual charm to subtly seduce her victim with the motive to destroy. Her greed relentlessly nagged, persisted and pestered Samson so that his soul was vexed to death (see Judges 16:16,17).

The Philistines came up with the money in their hands to get Samson. **"Then she lulled him to sleep on her knees" (Judges 16:19).** His head was shaved and **"then she began to torment him, and his strength left him."** The dragon spirit of Delilah is a relentless tormenting spirit that will not rest until its victim is captured. Samson was imprisoned and immediately blinded by the Philistines who ruthlessly gouged out the eyes of this once awesome man of God. Mixture with Philistines blinds a person to true spiritual reality.

We can be deceived to lose God's anointing if we think that we cannot lose it by compromise and sin. The Philistines sacrificed to Dagon their god and rejoiced saying **"Our god has delivered into our hands Samson our enemy" (Judges 16:23)!** Wrong! Samson delivered himself into the hands of the dragon by his carnal activity. He took God's anointing for granted and gave into the ways of the enemy.

**Delilah** was used by "their god" to deliver Samson. Delilah means "languishing ( to become weak or feeble); to sag with loss of strength or vigor; to continue in a state of apathy, debility or suffering; to exist under miserable or disheartening conditions; to fade with weakness, to slow". The root word means "to slacken or to make feeble; to be oppressed; bring low, dry up, be emptied, be impoverished or be made thin". Delilah's influence causes the believer to become listless, sluggish and lethargic. She weakens the Church

with relentless pressure and seeks to steal her strength and blessings. She envies and covets what the Church has. Once lulled to sleep on her knees, the believer is easily bound and blinded by the dragon of this world.

The result of Delilah's seduction of Samson was to weaken his will, to lull him into sleep, to woo him into lethargy and apathy, and to bring him from clear sight and tremendous strength to blindness and pathetic weakness. The dragon shames and mocks his slave who comes under his control. God allowed Samson, who no doubt repented, to overcome his enemies at the end but it was a tragic ending for a man who had such great anointing.

## The Warrior Spirit

The Philistine dragon has a fierce warrior spirit which rises strong when the priests of God are in compromise. The Philistine spirit says, **"Be strong and conduct yourselves like men, you Philistines, that you do not become servants of the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Conduct yourselves like men, and fight" (I Samuel 4:9)!** They defeated Israel, killed 30,000 soldiers and captured the ark of God.

The Hebrews were given over to the Philistines because the priesthood was corrupt; the sons of Eli did not know the Lord. They took the best of the offerings of the people with greed and threatened violence to those who objected. They committed sexual immorality with some women who assembled at the door of the tabernacle. They were under the dragon's influence in that region. Eli the high priest, their father did not discipline them (see I Samuel 2). He was old and heavy. He had become lethargic and undisciplined. Eli fell over and died when he heard that the ark had been captured.

## Dagon the Dragon

The Philistines have three gods. This false trinity includes Dagon, Baal-zeebub and Ashtoroth. The ark was carried to the temple of Dagon in Ashdod. Add the letter "r" and you have dragon. The word means "the fish-god", which reminds us of the beast that comes up out of the sea. The root word includes the meaning of "being anxious, afraid, careful, sorry and worried". It is closely related to Doeg, the wicked Edomite we studied earlier.

Dagon also has root meanings as "the squirming or quick vibratory moving of the fish tail; to dart". We notice that Samson became agitated, exasperated and impatient with Delilah's pestering and he

gave in to the flesh. Dagon the dragon seeks to make the believer fearful, worried and exasperated. The peace of God crushes Him under our feet (Romans 16:20). We will discover the characteristics of Baal-zeebub and Ashtoroth below.

## The Five Cities of Philistia

Philistia was comprised of five kings who ruled five major cities. It is our perception that each city exposes a ruling principality under the control of the dragon. Notice that they have individual characteristics based on their names, and yet they work together to destroy the people of God. This is a powerful counterfeit five-fold ministry of death and destruction.

1. **Ashdod** - When the Philistines captured the ark of God, they took it to Dagon's temple in Ashdod which means "ravager"; the primary root is "to be powerful, impregnable, to ravage, destroy, oppress, rob, spoil and utterly lay waste". What were they thinking when they chose this name? The enemy is exposed by the names he gives his cities. Dagon is clearly one with this beast, which is a manifestation of the dragon of the sea. They placed the ark in the temple of Dagon, and God caused this false deity to bow down before Him. **"But the hand of the Lord was heavy on the people of Ashdod, and He ravaged them and struck them with tumors, both Ashdod and its territory" (I Samuel 5:6).** It is ironic that the Lord turns the table on the ravager and ravages his people. Then they carried the ark to Gath.

2. **Gath** was a royal city of the Philistines. The name means "a wine-press or vat for holding the grapes while pressing them". The sense is of treading out grapes or beating down, like the beating of a drum. The dragon uses wine to seduce his victims into immorality and wicked passions. Goliath, the idolatrous warrior giant, came from Gath. With the ark of God in their midst, they began getting beaten down like a drum and destroyed by the Lord. Rats were loosed to spoil their vines. So they sent the ark of God to Ekron.

3. **Ekron** means "to eradicate, to pluck up by the roots, to hamstring, to exterminate; dig down and root up". This is another characteristic of the dragon or one of his principalities. His fierce wrath is to exterminate and root out God's people.

**Baal-zebub** was the god of Ekron or the "Lord of the Flies", especially flies of a stinging nature like a bee or wasp. In the new Testament, Beelzebub is a name for Satan and a dung god. Baal is the Phoenician deity which means master, husband or owner, meaning to

have dominion over, to lord over. Baal-zebub, or Satan, is no match for God who needs no help from humans to defend His honor. The hand of God was heavy upon them, and they sent the ark back to Israel on a cart.

The Lord of the Flies sends eight stingers of witchcraft to destroy God's people. Discouragement, confusion, depression, loss of vision, disorientation, withdrawal, despair and defeat are the stingers of this beast. Witchcraft is a manipulation or control spirit no matter who it comes through. Christians must focus intently on God, put on the full armor of God daily and walk boldly by faith to avoid these stingers.

4. **Gaza** was known as the capitol city of Philistia. Gaza means "strong, vehement, harsh, fierce, fortified and greedy". This spirit is mighty, powerful, rough, strong and intimidating. A spirit of murder against God's anointed is revealed as men plotted to kill Samson at dawn by the gate of Gaza. Samson woke up from harlotry at midnight, broke through the gates and carried them to a hill facing Hebron. The Lord God is greater than the gods of Gaza!

5. **Ashkelon** has multiple meanings: "migration, the fire of shame, contempt; weighing place or a place of commerce". Ashkelon was a seaport town for trade and merchandise. Her god was **Ashtoroth** which means "to accumulate, to grow or make rich, to become rich". She was the Phoenician goddess of love and increase who also represents a flock. She is also known as "Ashtoroth of the double horns". This comes from the root word "to gore" such as the two tusks of an elephant or the horns of a bull. This fertility goddess entices her victims through the love of money and sensual pleasures before she gores them to death in hell forever. She brings the fire of shame and contempt on her lovers. She is part of the "Queen of Heaven" family!

The five major Philistine cities were ruled by five different kings but formed a powerful political federation that was incredibly unified. We should pray confusion, disunity and separation towards these five so they cannot war together against us.

The Philistines were advanced in trade, iron works and sea faring commerce. They were growing and becoming more aggressive and tried continuously to displace the Israelites and take possession of their land. Today we see the Church sadly lacking in political influence, commerce, business, industry and unity. The mega mergers of worldly corporations are dominating and controlling the ruling world economic system.

II Chronicles 28:16-19 documents how the Philistines invaded Israel and took captives away and sold them into slavery. This confirms their nature as we have discovered before. The Philistines said, **"Let us take for ourselves the pastures of God for a possession" (Psalm 83:12).** These enemies of God lustfully endeavor to take what belongs to God's people. If we let them, they will make us poor and strip us naked.

**"For You have forsaken Your people, the house of Jacob, because they are filled with eastern ways; they are soothsayers like the Philistines and they are pleased with the children of the foreigners" (Isaiah 2:6).** When the people of God shake hands to make agreements with eastern ways and mix with the children of the foreign gods, this allows the Philistines to rule us.

Speaking of the Philistines, Isaiah declared: **"Their land is also full of silver and gold, and there is no end to their treasures; their land is also full of horses, and there is no end to their chariots. Their land is also full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made" (Isaiah 2:7,8).** This could be declared over the United States of America. Isaiah promised that the God of judgment would visit the land of idols made fat by her luxuries.

**This is the burden which came in the year that King Ahaz died. "Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia, because the rod that struck you is broken; for out of the serpent's roots will come forth a viper, and its offspring will be a fiery flying serpent. The firstborn of the poor will feed, and the needy will lie down in safety; I will kill your roots with famine, and it will slay your remnant. Wail, O Gate! Cry, O city! All you of Philistia are dissolved; for smoke will come from the north and no one will be alone in his appointed times. Isaiah 14:28-31**

When the power and usefulness of a vessel such as Philistia comes to its end, Satan transfers the principalities and powers of the air to another area and brings destruction upon those he used for so long. In this case Assyria was raised up to destroy the Philistines. The dragon eats his own. He will use foreign nations to ravage Israel and punish Phisitia for failing to complete his work. This passage includes the fall of Satan and his pattern remains the same throughout history.

## Judgment on the Dragon

**“Thus says the Lord: ‘For three transgressions of Gaza and for four, I will not turn away its punishment, because they took captive the whole captivity to deliver them up to Edom. But I will send a fire upon the wall of Gaza, which shall devour its palaces. I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and the one who holds the scepter from Ashkelon; I will turn My hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish,’ Says the Lord God” (Amos 1:6-8).** When fighting this dragon, we can quote Amos and break the captivity he has on God’s people and the lost.

**For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate; they shall drive out Ashdod at noonday, and Ekron shall be uprooted. Woe to the inhabitants of the seacoast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of the Lord is against you, O Canaan, land of the Philistines: “I will destroy you: so there shall be no inhabitant.” The seacoast shall be pastures, with shelters for shepherds and folds for flocks. The coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed their flocks there; In the houses of Ashkelon they shall lie down at evening. For the Lord their God will intervene for them and return their captives. Zephaniah 2:4-7**

God promises us the seacoast and the pastures. We shall break out of captivity and possess what our captors stole. God will set us free and give us green pasture.

**“Thus says the Lord God: ‘Because the Philistines dealt vengefully and took vengeance with a spiteful heart, to destroy because of the old hatred,’ therefore thus says the Lord God: ‘I will stretch out My hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites and destroy the remnant of the seacoast. I will execute great vengeance on them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I lay My vengeance upon them’ ” (Ezekiel 25:15-17).** This vengeance Scripture should be read when fighting the spirit of the Philistines. God hates the Philistine spirit and will cause them to fear His wrath.

**“Indeed what have you to do with Me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coasts of Philistia? Will you retaliate against Me? But if you retaliate against Me, swiftly and speedily I will return your retaliation upon your own head; because you have taken My silver and My gold, and have carried into your temples My prized possessions. Also the people of Judah and the people of Jerusalem you have sold to the Greeks, that you may remove them far from their borders” (Joel 3:4-6).** God’s judgment is

clearly declared again against the coastal cities that took God's people and treasures captive. They sold them across the waters to the Greeks. God will return retaliation on their heads and as we can pray His Word led by His Spirit.

## Jonathan, the Dragon Slayer

Beloved Jonathan, the friend of David, demonstrated the proper warrior attitude against the Philistines who opposed the formation of the kingdom of God. "**Then Jonathan said to the young man who bore his armor, 'Come, let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us. For nothing restrains the Lord from saving by many or by few' " (I Samuel 14:6).** Jonathan's great faith in God stirred him to action and calls to the Church today.

**"And Jonathan climbed up <u>on his hands and knees</u> with his armorbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan. And as he came after him, his armorbearer killed them…and there was trembling in the camp..and the earth quaked, so that it was a very great trembling"** (**I Samuel 14:13-15** – underlining mine). Two warring saints on their knees in believing prayer can bring down a garrison of devils and demons. Faith and boldness in God expressed through warfare prayer sends the enemy into confusion and running for cover.

Unfortunately, this victory did not last. Due to Saul's backsliding the Philistines eventually killed Jonathan and Saul's sons. Wounded by the enemy's arrow, Saul chose to fall on his own sword and end his kingship. This is a most tragic end, which portrays the fall of many fine servants of God who started well but turned to rebellion and witchcraft. When the Sauls of the Church fall, they take down precious Jonathans with them. The spirit of the Philistine will destroy those who compromise the Lord's Word, but the Davids and Jonathans will arise to slay Goliaths and bring the Philistines into subjection.

David warred against the Philistines by the leading of God and defeated them at Baal Perazim and the Valley of Rephaim (see II Samuel 5:17-25). **"The Lord has broken through my enemies, like a breakthrough of water" (verse 20).** Baal Perazim means "master of breakthroughs". As the River of God flows from His throne in these last days, the Lord is breaking through our enemies by the rivers of living water flowing from the inmost being of faithful broken saints (John 7:37,38). Jesus is the Master of our breakthroughs and will help us defeat His enemies.

The Valley of Rephaim is the valley where giants dwell, or the house of the giants. David later warred against the Philistines, and all the remaining giants were killed (see II Samuel 22). We must become a corporate David and war against the Philistine spirits controlling the Church until every giant is down. David's great song of praise for God's deliverance is recorded twice (II Samuel 22: and Psalm 18). David's worship, praise, prayers were followed by actual violent warfare.

While we are not called to physical violence and war, God calls the mighty sons of David to arise and push back and cut off the Philistine dragons by His Spirit. David's warfare victories and the garrisons he established over the enemies around Israel on all sides made it possible for the glorious kingdom of Solomon, the son of David. The last days Church will be of the House of David to prepare for the glorious King of Kings who will return to rule in peace for a thousand years and forever.

**SUMMARY CHARACTERISTICS OF THE PHILISTINE DRAGONS**

1. **Philistine:** rolling in dust, envious and jealous, worldly wise, politically powerful, unified and consumed with taking what God's people possess.
2. **Goliath:** to denude, to lead the captives into captivity. This wicked principality curses the armies of God and despises them. He is full of pride and violence.
3. **Delilah:** This powerful devil, greedy for money, will seduce her victims with sexual and sensual pleasure to lure them into sleep and make them feeble. She is relentless and nagging and will torment her victims who sleep on her knees. She will blind the saint and bind one who falls into her lap.
4. **Ashdod:** This dragon ravishes the people with fear and seeks to utterly lay waste to all in its path.
5. **Gath:** The wine of the dragon seduces victims to love the things of this world.
6. **Ekron:** This destroyer is Lord of the Flies, a principality who stings its victims with witchcraft and sorcery. It seeks to exterminate and root out God's people.
7. **Gaza:** The principality of murder, power and violence; a place of harlotry.
8. **Ashkelon:** Greedy for money, the place that makes rich. The goddess of love seduces her victims with false charms before she gores them to death.
9. **Dagon:** The main dragon or beast that rises from the sea. The fish god who causes anxiety, worry and fear.

In the Philistine exposure, we see virtually all the themes the dragon uses to steal, kill and destroy. There really is nothing new under the sun. He deceives the nations with the same old tactics. The names, dates and locations change, but his foul breath remains the same. This uncircumcised Philistine is rolling all over America and shaming God's people. Let the mighty men of God arise! This hideous monster must be exposed and dethroned. **The sword of the Lord is in your hands!**

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Philistine Dragons:**

II Samuel 5:20
Psalm 18
Isaiah 2:6-8; 14:28-31
Jeremiah 25:15-32; 47:1-7
Ezekiel 25:15-17
Amos 1:6
Zephaniah 2:4-7; 9:6,7, 13-17
Joel 3:4-6

## CHAPTER 10 – THE DRAGON DOES NOT SLEEP

**Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord! Awake as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Are you not the arm that cut Rahab apart, and wounded the serpent? Isaiah 51:9**

### The Knocking At The Door

It was early in the morning, very early. I heard the knocking quite clearly. It was a most distinguished call from eternity. There were perhaps five or six clear knocks. With adrenaline pumping I awoke and looked through the dark night at the door of the bedroom. A few deep breaths passed. Recognition dawned. It was only a dream. I looked at the clock, which glows in the dark: 12:50 AM.

I could no longer sleep even though the habits of my body cried out to sleep, my spirit was seeking to answer the knock. **"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and He with Me" (Revelations 3:20).**

Gradually, by God's grace, I am learning that the Lord comes at times when we do not expect. He actually sometimes comes when we do not want Him to come. Our ministry team had received a clear prophetic word a few days earlier. "The Lord is going to visit you at in inconvenient time to test your heart, to see if you will respond to Him." Lying on the bed meditating I began to listen for that still, small voice.

"This is the early morning of a new day. It is still very dark, but it is a new day. I am calling you and anointing you to set my people free. Be zealous therefore unto repentance for that is the key to open the door to My presence in this hour of darkness."

### Preparation for Prayer Walking

**I sleep, but my heart is awake; it is the voice of my beloved! He knocks, saying, "Open for me, my sister, my love, my dove, my perfect one; for my head is covered with dew, my locks with the drops of the night". Song of Solomon 5:2**

When the beloved hesitated and finally arose, she found her lover had departed. So often I have hesitated to respond immediately to the Lord, but by His grace, I arose and began to pray and follow His leading through the Word of God. Later I realized that God was giving

me revelation to prepare me for our weekend prayer walk in Indio, California.

**"Why has this people slidden back, Jerusalem, in a perpetual backsliding? They hold fast to deceit, they refuse to return" (Jeremiah 8:5).** We are a stubborn people who have held fast to doctrines, which blind us to His truth. The dragon deceives us by lulling us into a tranquil state of sleep and inaction. We hold fast to our comfortable deceptions.

**I listened and heard, but they do not speak aright. No man repented of his wickedness…. But My people do not know the judgment of the Lord. How can you say, 'We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us'? Look the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken. Behold they have rejected the word of the Lord; so what wisdom do they have?**

**Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to those who will inherit them; because from the least even to the greatest everyone is given to covetousness; from the prophet even to the priest everyone deals falsely. For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people slightly, saying 'Peace, peace!' When there is no peace. Jeremiah 8:6-11**

God proclaims to His people through Jeremiah that everyone is given to covetousness and greed. Divorce is rampant. Immorality abounds. Ministers are dealing superficially with the deep problems people have in the Church. Pastors try to calm the fears of people by preaching positive messages of peace and happiness. They are dealing ineffectively with wounds and putting band-aids on cancers saying, "everything will be all right, God loves you".

**I will surely consume them says the Lord. No grapes shall be on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree and the leaf shall fade; and the things I have given them shall pass away from them….. For behold, I will send serpents among you, vipers which cannot be charmed, and they shall bite you, says the Lord . Jeremiah 8:13,17**

**"Your dwelling place is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know Me," says the Lord. Jeremiah 9:6 Let us search out and examine our ways, and turn back to the Lord; let us lift our hearts and hands to God in heaven. We have transgressed and rebelled; you have not pardoned. Lamentations 3:40-42**

Throughout the history of God's dealings with His people, the hearts of men turn from God towards the things of this world. We see this cycle clearly in the book of Judges where prosperity leads to lustful idolatry - to being judged by a foreign nation - to people crying out over the oppression - to God sending judges to deliver His people. The Lord is telling America that we are quickly approaching a season of judgment because of our covetousness. The Church has mixture in her and must be cleansed.

Demonic serpents of pornography and gambling of been loosed to bite us. The Buddhists and radical Islamics are claiming the land. The days of Noah are upon us as Christ prepares to return. Most of the Church is asleep.

A few nights later the Lord spoke clearly to me, "Do not harm the barley or the flax". This dark saying troubled me, and I pondered the meaning. That day a group of us were planning to go to Indio in response to a prophetic dream Pastor Sally Beckman received: "Pray for Indio, go and weep between the porch and the altar". Sally also received the word, "Do not harm the oil or the wine".

The Lord also spoke to us through Psalm 63:1,2 **"O God, you are my God; early will I seek you; my soul thirsts for You; my flesh longs for You in a dry and thirsty land where there is no water. So I have looked for You in the sanctuary, to see Your power and Your glory".**

Indio is a city of 45,000 located in the Cochella Valley in which Palm Springs, La Quinta, Cathedral City, Palm Desert and several other cities are strung together. The Lord was directing us to go to Indio, find a hospitable church to pray in, pray over the valley at edom hill and pray at city hall in Indio. Friday would be our "scouting day" and Saturday would be our prayer walk day with over 20 intercessors involved.

## Sit Over There and Wait

When we arrived in Indio, we went to a famous sit down restaurant chain to find some refreshments and make phone contact with a friend in that area. The hostess was agitated and busy with details, and I took the liberty to look around the main dining room and discovered a nice big booth in the back that was prepared and clean. The hostess came to me and thought I was a party of one and told me to sit in a booth for two. I politely asked for the booth in the back at which she replied with a mean look, "Well, you'll just have to sit over

there and wait!" She then proceeded to completely ignore us as our party gathered. We did not sit down. We walked out and went to "Jack in the Box" where we sat outside and enjoyed the fresh air.

The Lord began to speak to us. Indio is representative of the Church in America. She is inhospitable to the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit comes at inconvenient times with specific requests we have told Him to "Go sit over there and wait". He is knocking on the doors of hearts and churches all over America looking for a place to dine. We have kept Him out by telling Him, the Creator of the Universe, to wait until we are ready for Him. We have tried to put God in a box!

The Cochella valley is one of the most prosperous places on earth. The Bob Hope Chrysler golf classic was going on that weekend and movie stars, professional athletes, like Michael Jordan, and pro golfers were living the prosperous "good" life, eating and drinking in the most fabulous gourmet restaurants. There are over 30 championship golf courses in this region. There was a worldwide horse show and rodeo beginning that would last three months.

The Lord was saying that His people were crying out to Him, "Do not harm the barley or the flax. Do not harm the oil or the wine". We have been more concerned with our prosperity than holiness. We have heard of God's pending judgments, but we don't want to lose the lifestyle of the rich and famous. We have held onto wealth and prosperity at the expense of God's glory and power. We have worshipped success and worldly affluence and power. We have worldly wealth but leanness of soul. We also sensed God wanted us to be praying prayers of mercy; there would be no words of judgment.

That evening, as we were checking into rooms at the Motel 6 in Indio, the manager said to a customer, "Now don't go getting into trouble here. Remember, this is the place where Jimmy Swaggert got in trouble." We knew that part of our assignment was to pray regarding the shame of this event, but we noticed that the world still talks about it.

The clerk was full of lust and flattery. In the midst of this atmosphere, I unknowingly dropped my plastic card key on the floor. Another intercessor was given two keys, neither of which worked. After searching for "the key" and several trips to the lobby we were able to get proper keys and into our respective rooms. The Lord spoke to us and said that the Church has been careless and has lost the keys of the kingdom in the atmosphere of lust. The keys of the kingdom include worship, purity, holiness, submission to authority, biblical church government, unity, love and spiritual warfare.

Instead of bringing God glory and honor, we have brought Him shame and disgrace by fornicating with Fantasy (the name of a local casino) and lust. We were wounded and did not turn to the grace of God but turned to "hookers". We turned to quick fix, feel good solutions with doctrines to tickle the ears. The world has seen our impurity. We have not lived what we preached. We have been afraid of our high calling and have rejected the way of the cross. Instead we have welcomed flattery and superficiality (peace, peace). We have become ineffective, powerless and barren.

Another couple walked into the lobby and interrupted our attempts to get our rooms and the older gentleman with his wife asked, "Where is the best casino in town". After directions were repeated so thoroughly several times that I could find the casino in my sleep, they went off to gamble. A better question might have been, "Where can I find the most attractive gateway to hell?" The prophetic irony of our assignment continued to be profound.

Attempting to sleep in Indio that night proved illusive to the intercessors. A very active train track about 100 yards from the hotel kept things shaking all night long. The Lord is shaking His people to keep them alert in the night season! Continuing to do research about the area, I noticed in the church directory that from January to March, many churches add an additional service to "minister" to the snowbirds who come down from the north seeking sun and relaxation.

While there are many godly Christian retired people who earnestly serve Jesus, the Lord was showing us a spirit of retirement over the valley which is seductive and lustful. The attitude borders on worshipping the sun, seeking to relax and have pleasure. It is a pleasure-oriented spirit which seeks to put people to sleep. One huge billboard advertised a resort with one word "INDULGENCE". Giving in to the sensual pleasures of the carnal nature are magnified as the "good life". No wonder the Lord says we live in deceit.

Out of curiosity I channel surfed for far too long and wondered that people could actually watch this garbage (which of course I was watching at the time). A phone call woke me up out of my "indulgence", and I kept the evil thing off from then on.

**The Inhospitality of the Heart**

At 2:00AM, I was awakened again by the Holy Spirit and realized I probably was not going to get much sleep that night. I was not a happy camper. Immediately the conviction of the Holy Spirit was on me as my heart in essence said to the Creator of the Universe, "Go sit

over there and wait". After spending a long season in repentance, the Lord began to reveal other scriptures and tie things together for the day's prayer walk.

It is incredible that the God of the Universe would manifest Himself to us at any time but when He does come, we show Him inhospitality. We do not welcome Him at all times but rather want Him to come within our jack-in-the-box mentality. The Lord is saying that His tolerance for this attitude is ending quickly. We must respond immediately or we will miss the opportunity to abide in His presence. He will go somewhere else!

Ten days earlier, contact was made with a church in Indio that initially agreed to allow our team to come and pray on Saturday. But the pastor changed his mind. He was having a guest evangelist come in to start revival meetings on Sunday, and the pastor mentioned that he needed to entertain his guest.

Our sense was that God was sending us to break open the heavens in preparation for this evangelist, but the pastor did not comprehend this. We did pray for this church during our prayer walk, but we feel they missed a great opportunity for intercessory backing. Consequently, we ended up in Indio on Friday and were given a rude greeting by a hostess and were not welcomed into the city. We were not welcomed by a prominent pastor who needed to entertain rather than pray. [NOTE: According to the pastor's wife, the revival meetings they held were the best they have ever had and things were different. Our prayers made a difference.]

**Welcomed By the Smallest Church in Town**

After lunch Friday, we went, by God's direction, to see a Hispanic pastor our local intercessor knew. We pulled into the dirt parking lot off highway 86 in front of an old gas station which had been boarded up and white washed. A dilapidated sign out front said, "Transmission Repairs". We noticed a church type building in back of the old gas station and an old Spanish style home, which had not been painted in many years. The auto yard was a collection of "antiques" with a lot of rust. My first impression was that this could hardly be the right place. Fortunately, I held my opinion in check.

The dogs were sure friendly and sleepy. I have never seen such a wide variety of strange looking docile mutts in one place. I suspect the pastor welcomes strays. The pastor was no where to be found though he works full time repairing transmissions and pastors the church as well. Finally, as we were about to leave, Pastor Ruben

Martinez and his wife Margarita drove in. “Sorry for my dust,” Pastor Ruben exclaimed.

Of Mexican descent and about fifty years old, Pastor Ruben emerged from the car with a large smile on his face. He humbly bowed and warmly shook our hands saying “God bless you”. He continued to bow humbly before each of us with a warm smile and welcome. Although returning from picking up parts for his business, and bringing home his lunch, Pastor Ruben dropped everything and invited us in. “Do you want some chicken?”

“My house is your house” was stated as this brother ran like Abraham serving Jesus and the two angels to be hospitable to us. Oranges and candies and sodas were placed in front of us on the kitchen table, and with a great smile we were welcomed to partake.

When our mission of seeking a church to pray in for the next day was announced, Pastor Martinez said, “You have found your church, the smallest church in town”. The Church may have been small, but the heart of this man was huge. We were shocked at his love, warmth and genuine delight that we would come to his little church to pray. Details of Sally’s dream were dramatically fulfilled as we entered the church and “turned to the right”. We knew we had found a home.

In contrast, I had not welcomed the Holy Spirit at 2A.M. with fruit but with frown. After repenting, the Lord began speaking to me about the area in which we were, which is so typical of most of America. The Lord had attempted to move mightily in one large church in the area a few years before, but there was much criticism against the church and the Pastor fell from grace and the church blew apart.

The dragon’s spirit beckons a flood of rich, retired people who come to worship the sun and enjoy eating and drinking in this area. Most of the Church has retired from spiritual warfare. The area is noted for marrying and giving in marriage as well as prostitution and immorality. Indio is made famous by the fall of a mighty man of God. Most of the Church did not lament his fall but rather scorned and mocked him as did the world. Now, local Indian Reservations have built three casinos and more are on the way. Casinos are the proud castles of the dragon and bring their guests down to hell, feeding addictions and binding her guests in sin.

People under the influence of the dragon’s wine come to churches and poison the water. Older people tend to be more set in their ways and very sectarian. The church changes programs to meet the needs and

accommodate wealthy people. This mixture is rooted in lust for success, the great American dream.

## The AIDS Plague

I had two dreams that night both involving lustful images. One was all with women and one was all with men. After searching my own heart to repent of any lust, the Lord reminded me of something I read about the Church being in Homo Sect – uality. The women were mimicking each other and the Lord said, my Church is mimicking the world. The lustful men were laying down not quite asleep. The Lord said there is a spirit of lust over Indio which lulls the people to sleep. Remember that Indio represents America.

The plague of AIDS has hit the Church and she is not immune to the diseases of this world. She is caught up in **A**dultery, **I**ndependence, **D**ivision and **S**ensuality. As a result of AIDS in the Church, which is seen in the natural, the Church as we know it is dying and needs supernatural healing.

## Prayer on Edom Hill

**Blow the trumpet in Zion, consecrate a fast, call a sacred assembly; gather the people, sanctify the congregation. Assemble the elders, gather the children and nursing babes; let the bridegroom go out of his chamber and the bride from her dressing room. Let the priests who minister to the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar; let the say, "Spare your people, O Lord, and do not give Your heritage to reproach, that the nations should rule over them. Shy should they say among the peoples, 'Where is their God?'" Then the Lord will be zealous for His land and pity His people. The Lord will answer and say to His people, "Behold, I will send you grain and new wine and oil, and you will be satisfied by them; I will no longer make you a reproach among the nations." Joel 2:15-19**

Before we blew the Shofars on edom Hill overlooking Indio and the Cochella valley, we read Joel's call to a solemn assembly. We had men and women and children there, and we humbled ourselves before the Lord and began to cry out and weep before Him.

**And in that day the Lord God of hosts called for weeping and for mourning, for baldness and for girding with sackcloth. But instead, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating meat and drinking wine; "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die!" Isaiah 22:12,13**

After much worship and some tears, we repented for our sins of indulgence and pleasure and came against the prevailing spirits that want to party all the time and grab for all the gusto now since they do not fear the everlasting God.

The Lord showed us that these prayer walks all over the earth and especially those we are aware of in North America are part of the "air war" which God honors by empowering the angels to fight against Satan's rule in the air.

**And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth and his angels were cast out with him.**

**Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you having great wrath because he knows that he has a short time." Revelations 12:7-12**

While this air war of prayer may take many years to fulfill, we believe that we are in the time when the war in the heavens is beginning, and the Lord will prevail. When Satan is thrown down, a ground war will engage as Satan tries to destroy the Church, but creation will swallow up the flood, which the dragon spews out of his mouth.

**And the dragon was <u>enraged</u> with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. Revelation 12:17 –** (underlining mine)

The word enraged comes from the Greek word "orgizo" from which we get our words orgy and orgiastic which denote unchecked sexual immorality. The dragon is trying to seduce the Church. Where he cannot seduce her, he will attempt to violate her with violent rape to destroy her purity, but we shall overcome him by the blood of the

Lamb, by the word of our testimony (includes prayers) and by laying down our lives for Jesus.

The prophetic intercession of this hour throughout North America is beginning to expose the wickedness of the dragon and pull him out of hiding and into the open. All that which has been hidden is being exposed. President Clinton's exposure with Monica Lewinski is an example of what is happening all over America. We must pray for our leaders.

Creation itself, our land, is being healed by humble prayer walkers that seek His face, turn from their wicked ways and pray to God for mercy (II Chronicles 7:14). Earthquakes and natural disasters will come to serve as wake up calls for the army of God. As God judges His house first, His fiery passion will burn away all that hinders his love and glory shining forth. We welcome God's judgment as the circumcision of the heart. We are wise to judge ourselves now rather than wait for God to do it.

The shame of Indio and America must be covered. Her nakedness has been exposed throughout the earth. As many are unrepentant when exposed, we must repent and submit to God's discipline in our lives. We must repent of adultery, independence, drunkenness with pleasures and sensuality. We must ask God to lift the plague of AIDS off our church and wake up the mighty men to be holy and pure before our God. We must weep over our Jerusalems and ask God to remove the reproach of His people in this land.

As the Holy Spirit led, we did all these things and more on edom hill. Edom represents "bitterness" which Esau passed down generational through his hatred of Jacob. The Edomite spirit covers most of the land as there is jealous envy and bitterness in the churches towards one another.

## Discerning the Lord's Body

God brought Native Americans, Hispanics and Anglos together to pray, and we confessed our sins to one another and asked forgiveness of the Native Americans and Hispanics for our Anglo arrogance and pride. Communion was served, and all heaven rejoiced to see walls falling down as we celebrated the Body and Blood of our Lord.

**For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.**

**For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. I Corinthians 11:29-31**

So many in our churches are asleep because we have not recognized the body of Christ in our brothers and sisters who are different that we are. Harmful accusations of doctrine have been hurled like fiery darts at one another. Mud slinging and shameful talk has been rampant for years. As a result many believers are asleep.

God is sending early morning wake up calls throughout His church. We must be quick to respond and judge ourselves before Him willingly before the time is up. We renamed edom hill, Koinonia Mountain in honor of our Lord who bought us unity with His blood.

## Weeping Prayer At Our Church Home

Arriving at Christ is Salvation Church, we were warmly welcomed by Pastor Martinez whose wife and several deacons had joined us on the hill. Our worship and prayer time in the church was wonderful, and as the Lord had directed, there were many tears shed on the floor, weeping between the porch and the altar. In the temple design, the laver is between the porch and the altar.

This symbolizes the washing of the Bride of Christ with the water of the Word. Our tears were prayers of seeking God's mercy to wash His bride. They were heartfelt cries of repentance and brokeness for our lifestyle of yielding to lust and being drawn into deception. Sally told me that her prayers included a mysterious deposit in the Spirit which God was releasing. God released many glorious words to Pastor Martinez and the church as they became an Obed Edom, welcoming the ark of God's presence. Pastor bought and served us dinner. They are a blessed people and shall be greatly blessed by the Lord.

## Prayer at Indio City Hall

A small contingent went to city hall to pray for Indio and finish covering the shame of the Church due to the fall of Jimmy Swaggert which exposed many of our carnal heart attitudes as well. We read the lamentation of David over Saul and Jonathan's death and asked God for mercy for our sinful attitudes towards our brother who fell.

**The beauty of Israel is slain on your high places! How the mighty have fallen! II Samuel 1:19**

**And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues". Revelation 18:4**

**Proclaim this among the nations: "Prepare for war! Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, 'I am strong.'" Joel 3:9,10**

The Church of Jesus Christ is called to awake and engage in battle for this earth for which the Lord of Glory died. We must enforce His finished work by binding the strong man and plundering his goods. It is not a time for peace, this is a time for war!

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Waking Up God's People:**

Judges 5:12
Psalm 57:7-11
Song of Solomon 5:2
Isaiah 26:19-21; 51:9; 52:1-10
Joel 3:9,10
Revelation 18:4
Romans 13:11-14
Ephesians 5:14-21

## CHAPTER 11 – THE DRAGON OF RELIGION

**Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorn bushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. Matthew 7:15-17**

In the garden of Eden, two trees were distinguished beyond all others. The Tree of Life, which represents true faith in Jesus Christ and eternal life, was available. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, which represents man's religious efforts, or works of the flesh, was prohibited.

When Adam and Eve transgressed by eating of the forbidden tree, evil spiritual seeds were sown in man who will result in the mature "trees" of false prophets Jesus talked about. **"Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved" (Matthew 24:11-13).**

The dragon will give power to the second beast, the false prophet, who arises out of the earth. This beast is understood to be a worldwide religious system noted by the numbers 666, which are the numbers of man. The forbidden tree bears ultimate fruit in a trinity of secular humanism, which exalts man above God.

The power of the religious spirits are great to deceive people upon the earth. The earth is now full of several billion people who are in bondage to a religious system, which denies the need for the cross of Jesus Christ for salvation. God loves all people of every religion but the enemy has raised up the seeds of religion through unconverted Jews, Islam, Buddhists, Hindus, Animists, New Age, Satanists, Humanists, Mormons, Cults and even so called "Christian" religions.

As we review the history of religious seed developing, we expose the dragon's scheme in influencing us to lean towards "sacrifice", or man's works, as opposed to "mercy", the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

As we have discussed before, the serpent tempted Eve to fall through a subtle religious argument – **"Your eyes will be opened and you will be like God knowing good and evil" (Genesis 3:5).** This argument is quite appealing to the flesh. To have discernment like God and knowing good and evil seems like an excellent ambition. However, Eve failed to understand that the devil is a liar and distorts the truth of God's Word.

God's prohibition was based in perfect love and goodness. While He put a capacity in man to choose to live based on his own reason of what is good and evil, right and wrong, the Lord knew that this would result in separation and death from the life of Jesus flowing from the Tree of Life.

Eve distorted God's Word by saying that God prohibited touching the tree (Genesis 3:3). Satan brought doubt to the Word of God, put a new spin on it and Eve bit into the lie and began the First Church of Fallen Man. The result of Adam and Eve transgressing was an immediate self-focus. The loss of covering from God was evident as they felt the shame of nakedness. Fig leaves were quickly sewn as a fake covering to hide their nakedness before God. Religious spirits offer all manners of fig leaves to cover our sins, but they are ineffective. Only the blood of Jesus can cleanse us from sin as the animal sacrifice God provided portrayed.

The dragon's influence causes us to shift blame and not to accept personal responsibility. We become proud, insecure, fearful and hide from God. We quickly become unteachable and God brings forth afflictions in order that we might cry out to Him for mercy.

## The Religion of Cain

Cain was a tiller of the ground. He was earthly minded. His life was focused on himself and how he might be able to please God. We must assume that when God slaughtered the animal to cover Adam and Eve that He taught them the pathway to restored fellowship was through the blood sacrifice. This is consistent throughout the Word of God. Adam and Eve taught their children how to sacrifice unto God.

**"And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord" (Genesis 4:3)**. The fruit of the ground came from the sweat of Cain's brow, from the work of his hands. The dragon of religion was working on his fallen mind. Cain must have reasoned that his hard work and effort was worthy of being accepted before God, and there is some truth there. But our work cannot restore fellowship with God.

Perhaps Cain and Abel **"in the process of time"** had gotten on each others nerves and got into some kind of an argument whereby they clearly sinned before the Lord. Scripture does not tell us specifically what happened. One could assume that they both felt a need to worship God and restore fellowship with Him.

Able understood the Word of God given through his parents and offered a firstborn of his flock, which was a sacrifice, by faith in God's Word. He may not have understood why an animal had to die, but he offered this sacrifice by faith (Hebrews 11:4), and God declared him righteous as a result.

God did not respect Cain or the offerings of his hands. **"And Cain was very angry and his countenance fell" (Genesis 4:5).** Religious self-atoning spirits hate it when told there is only one way to get to God, and that is through the blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ. All other so-called roads up the mountain do not lead to God but to hell. The religions of the world have an "anti-Christ" spirit. This is also an anti-cross spirit.

When a person walks in self-righteous works, his countenance will drop greatly when you tell him he is walking in pride and sin. God confronted Cain with a view to giving him a chance for restoration. God will consistently confront our religious efforts so that we are not overtaken by sin, which lies at the door to rule over us. Cain did not repent or respond to God's convicting influence.

**"Now Cain talked with Abel his brother;"** (verse 8). I perceive a conversation in which Abel shared from the heart a message of trust in God and offering a sacrifice by faith, doing what God had said to do. Cain no doubt argued from his head that his work efforts should be acceptable to God. Cain was the firstborn and probably did not want to buy a sheep from his younger brother. Pride was operating upon him. His heart was hardening and he could not hear Abel's encouragement to walk by faith. Instead, he began to blame Abel and feel the growth of a jealous rage in his heart. The dragon feeds and fuels bitterness, which leads to murder.

There were **five prominent results** from Cain's fall, which can be seen in those controlled by religious spirits:

1. **Cursed from the earth (Genesis 3:11).** The productivity and fruit bearing capacity went way down. Does not bear good fruit.
2. **A fugitive and a vagabond** you shall be - The inability to be stable and build lasting and meaningful relationships sets in. No sense of home. A fugitive runs from responsibility and accountability. A vagabond is a wandering tramp, a drifter who does not provide for others but rather takes from them. (12) [some itinerant preachers become like this]
3. **God set a mark on Cain** – people feared him and were intimidated by him.
4. **Cain went out** from the presence of the Lord (16)

5. **His descendants** became more wicked than he was (see vs 23-24)

## The Uncircumcised Heart

The religious dragon has influenced great men of faith. Abraham had a clear promise from God for a son but did not see how Sarah could have a baby in her old age. They had waited many years already. With Sarah's permission and suggestion, Abraham figured that going into Sarah's maid Hagar (the Egyptian) might be an acceptable way to solve the "problem". Egypt represents the world system. Turning to the world to solve problems or gain God's promises backfires.

Abraham reasoned that God needed help in accomplishing his promise. There is partial truth here. Man is a partner with God and we must take initiative and work hard and long to make progress, but Abraham did not seek God's mind in this matter.

Ishmael was produced from Abraham before the covenant of circumcision was instituted. The life bearing seed of Abraham was mixed with flesh and produced Ishmael, a vivid picture of what happens when we act apart from God with our hearts uncircumcised. Ishmael was to be come a **"wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren" (Genesis 16:12).**

The offspring of Ishamel have produced the Nation of Islam, perhaps the most powerful anti-Christ religion in the world today. Muslim people are greatly loved by God, and many will be saved by His grace. This system of religious works keeps a billion or more people enslaved. It also hates Christians, and many times converts to Christ are killed by their own family. Islam plans to take over the world and have hated and warred against the Jewish people for thousands of years. The various religious Muslim sects are divisive within each other, and there has been a fulfillment of God's Word in every way.

The religious dragon seeks to control through fear, manipulation and intimidation. It offers a system of man's works and man's sacrifices in order to seek to please God. The motivational root of religion is fear and pride, guilt and ambition.

## The Nature of Esau

The religious spirits motivate selfish ambition and now oriented living. Esau was an aggressive "man's man" who was a tremendous hunter. He did not "tend a garden", he went out and killed for a living. One

particular outing did not yield any “game”, so Esau looked at the red stuff Jacob was cooking and sold his birthright to get a bowl of “chili”.

Religious spirits cause us to feed carnal appetites and cause impatience and now orientation. Rooted in the earthly tree, those influenced by the sons of Cain will have two feet on the ground and forsake heavenly benefits for the practical here and now. Again, we are not to neglect practical responsibility, but dealing with your eternity is extremely practical in the long run.

## The Golden Calf

Aaron was having a really bad day. Moses had been gone over five weeks, and the people were becoming a real hassle. He never realized how much Moses had to put up with. The Israelites’ moaning and groaning began to wear on him like a baby needing a pacifier.

The dragon of religion worked on the people and they got a great idea which they presented to Aaron, **“Come, make us gods that shall go before us; for as for this Moses, we do not know what has become of him” (Exodus 32:1).** Ten plagues in Egypt and the great sea opening was not enough to build solid faith in these former slaves. A few weeks without godly leadership and the people are ready to worship idols.

Aaron did what most ministers under the influence of religious spirits do. In essence he said to them, **“if you give me the gold, I’ll give you gods that you can worship”.** Christian ministers are not immune to this disease. There are many behind pulpits that are seeking to please the people in order to keep their salary coming in.

The result of this idol worship was that the **“people sat down to eat and drink and rose up to play” (Exodus 31:6).** This was not a church picnic and game of volleyball. God’s chosen people focused on idols, which gave them unrestrained liberty to indulge in gluttony, drunkenness and gross immorality, which God’s anger burned against.

Extraordinary measures of discipline are needed to stop wicked carnality. 3,000 were executed by zealous Levites before the revelry is stopped. Aaron demonstrated a classic religious spirit by declaring it was the people’s fault and the golden calf just sort of popped out of the fire (see Exodus 32). Had Moses not interceded for his brother Aaron, God would have taken him out. Instead, God forgave Aaron, and he became the first anointed high priest overseeing the tabernacle. God’s mercy delivers us from the dragon’s grip.

## David's New Cart

Even though there were some beautiful carts at the King's disposal, no ordinary cart would do. David had it in his heart to bring the ark to Jerusalem and planned an impressive parade of 30,000 choice men to accompany this great religious event. This awesome man of God, who loved God and worshipped Him, decided to build a new cart in honor of this occasion. Since it was for such a lofty purpose as carrying THE ARK of God, we can assume that it was a magnificent cart, the most ornate and beautiful one of it's kind, hand crafted with great care and no doubt ornately overlaid with man's craftsmanship and artistry.

There was, however, one major problem with this "idea". God had commanded that the ark only be carried on the shoulders of sanctified priests with special sanctified wooden poles covered with gold. When man produces a way to bring in the presence of God, there will be a "bump in the road" where the oxen stumble and someone gets hurt. Uzzah died because of a religious idea that seemed good to everyone except God and His clear Word (see Exodus 25:13).

The dragon has an endless "brainstorming" list of ideas for us to incorporate into our pursuit of God. Many of them are simply "new carts" that look good and seem to work but only bring forth death. The word of God must be consulted under the prayerful guidance of the Holy Spirit before making moves in ministry.

## The Dragon's Gang – Pharisees

The sheer volume of Scripture from Matthew to John on the Pharisees is incredible. I wrote a book called **BEWARE OF DOGS** about these religious leaders who opposed the Creator of the Universe who stood in their midst. When we understand that today's "Christian" leaders consumed by the dragon with the false prophets Jesus talks about, we understand that there will be large portions of the so called "Christian" church that will become a religious system similar to what the Pharisees and Saducees had when Jesus arrived the first time. Perhaps this will become a united religion with other major world religions.

**There are several deceptive characteristics of Pharisees in today's sheep clothing:**

1. They are **Bible scholars** and have memorized many portions of the scriptures. They have been trained and are well-educated individuals.
2. They are **extremely zealous** and appear to be amazingly on fire for God.(Romans 10:2)
3. They **pray** long prayers and are seen at all the conferences and worship the Lord.
4. The are full time **workers** for the Lord.
5. They exhibit amazing **spiritual power and authority**: (Matthew 7:22)
   a. They prophecy in the Name of Jesus
   b. They cast out demons in His Name
   c. They do many wonders in His Name
6. They **travel** land and sea to win a convert (Matthew 23:15).
7. They **diligently tithe** and give to church functions.
8. **They say that Jesus is the Christ** (Matthew 24:5).

**For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works. II Corinthians 11:13-15**

It is not our purpose to create an "us and them" mentality as we expose the religious dragon. We earnestly desire the Light of Jesus to shine in our hearts and expose the influence of the enemy in our midst. We have seen that Abraham, Aaron and David fell as examples of what nearly all of God's people suffer. We must examine the characteristics of the bad fruit carefully and examine ourselves, not point the finger towards someone we know. Let us judge ourselves and be delivered by the cross of Jesus.

## Characteristics of the Religious Dragon

The religious demonic spirits seek to influence the believer to substitute religious activity for the power of the Holy Spirit. Their goal is to turn one into a self-righteous, hateful Pharisee. There are several chief characteristics that can develop.

1. **PRIDE:** Self-focused instead of Christ-centered. Compares self with how others are doing to evaluate. Often leads to idealism and perfectionism.
2. **IDEALISM**: Humanistic, visionary goals based on human ideals, not God's word. Borders on fantasy or creating an illusion for people to grab onto. They become clouds without water.

3. **PERFECTIONISM:** Everything is black and white. Thinks he has theology down and has it all together.
4. **UNTEACHABLE**: Dogmatically argues theological doctrine from the head not the heart. Will insist his view is the correct one.
5. **CONTROL**: Motivated by fear of loss, he will seek to control and manipulate those under his authority. When threatened he will become intense and angry and say all kinds of evil against others even as Pharisees said Jesus did His works by Beelzebub.
6. **LAWLESS:** Does not submit to genuine spiritual authority. Tends to be aloof and independent even though he may be part of a denomination or church structure.
7. **SACRIFICE**: Seeks to gain things from God through a life of works and sacrifice. Will worship, pray and fast to gain "anointing and power" rather than from a pure love for God. May have a lot of ministry programs going on.
8. **COLD LOVE**: Love for people will be conditional as long as they conform to his expectations and standards. They become bossy and intolerant leaders, not gentle. Often are insecure and wounded individuals trapped in bitterness.
9. **CRITICAL:** Will tear down and judge others.
10. **SELF-PROMOTING**: Declare they are "cutting edge", have special revelation from God, talk excessively about self and what God did through them.
11. **SELF-DISCIPLINE**: Takes great pride in personal disciplines; likes to be seen of men in long prayers. Talks about his discipline and all that God is teaching him.
12. **SUSPICIOUS**: Looks at others with a critical eye. Does not accept many new moves of the Spirit. May even declare they are from the devil.
13. **FALSE HUMILITY**: Will pretend humility and apologize insincerely as needed to manipulate people.
14. **FALSE DISCERNMENT**: The idolatry of his heart will cause his discernment to be twisted. His false view of how God speaks to Him causes him to think that he does not need what God says to him to be judged.
15. **BAD FRUIT**: Fear, insecurity, worry, anxiety, harshness, intimidation, legalism, discouragement, confusion, disorientation and so forth hang from this corrupt tree.

## The People's Choice

The fallen heart of man will choose teachers in accordance to their own desires. As the people pressured Aaron to make gods that they could worship, people in churches today can pressure pastors to tickle their ears and not tell them the truth.

The hearts of the people desired a King so that they might be like all the other nations. They wanted to be like the world. A superstar on our team would be a welcome addition. We want a hired pastor who can do all the stuff for us. We don't want to be equipped to do the work of service but pay someone to serve us.

Saul was chosen, a man after the people's hearts to be their king. He was head and shoulders above all the rest. A powerful man with a genuine anointing from God, Saul's heart was exposed under pressure. He feared the people and became impatient waiting for Samuel to perform the sacrifice. Saul stepped over his limit of authority and offered the sacrifice himself (see I Samuel 13). He disobeyed God to please the people by not destroying Agag or the best of the animals.

Saul became irrational, controlling, angry and hateful out of fear for losing what he thought was "his kingdom". People who do not love the truth of God's Word will be deceived by Sauls in days ahead. **"The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (II Thessalonians 2:9-12).**

Saul was dominated by the dragon. Saul hated the true anointed man David and sought to kill him. As the religious spirits take hold of a man's life in leadership, he will become domineering and abusive. He will not allow the true anointings of God to arise but will stifle and control people lest they look better than he. Jealousy and fear control his behavior. He will gather "yes men" around him. God ceases to talk to him, but that does not stop him from gaining access into the spiritual realm and hearing "voices".

Flattery and hype is used to draw people into this web of deceit and control is used to keep them there. The righteousness becomes external while the inside is full of dead man's bones. They do charitable deeds to be seen by men.

## The Religious Dragon Killed Jesus

Without genuine repentance, those influenced by religious spirits will eventually hate the God they claim to love and serve. The religious leaders of Israel were under the control of the dragon. They hated

Jesus without a cause. They cursed Him and said he was from the devil. They caused fear on any Jew who would put faith in Jesus. They intimidated the people and made many false accusations and tested Jesus with trick questions **"that they might accuse Him" (Matthew 12:9).** They were not seekers of truth but haters of men.

They plotted murder against Jesus and found a way to kill Him with the help of the Romans. Jesus stood in their midst and declared God's truth to them, and time and again they wanted to kill him.

Jesus called them hypocrites, mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures or the power of God. He said they love the best seats and to be noticed by men. Jesus confronted them to their faces calling them blind guides, fools, white washed tombs, unclean, serpents and brood of vipers! (see Matthew 23 and 24). Jesus pronounced God's judgment on Pharisees declaring **Woe** upon them for they deny the grace and mercy of God, they reject the tree of Life and feed from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

## Walk in Humility and Love

Most of the world is under the strong delusion of religious spirits in one form or another. Zeal without knowledge is an epidemic worse than AIDS. As people go to and fro looking for a solution to their Jesus shaped void, we must arise and shine with the love and humility of Jesus to show them the way to behold Him. We must endeavor to snatch those we can from hell fire to become on fire with God's love.

Humble, broken, weak Christians understanding the grace of God will be empowered to walk holy before God, full of His love and the fruit of the Spirit. As we cling to the cross and allow His resurrection power to fill us with strength and gifts, we will give all glory to the Lord and overcome the dragon.

We must wage war for humility and love above all else. When fear, insecurity, anger and fleshly comparisons creep in our hearts, we must hack them off with the sword of the Spirit and run to the cross for mercy. We must not be like the prophets of Baal who tried through their works and sacrifice of cutting themselves to bring down fire. We must be the Elijahs of God, declaring the true sacrifice of Jesus Christ and calling down the fire to consume our lives that we might be filled with the holy fire of God's mercy and love. For this dragon will be overcome as we love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength and as we love our neighbors as ourselves and love the brethren as Christ loved us.

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Warring Against The Dragon of Religion:**

Matthew 3:7-17
Matthew 12:1-7
Matthew 23:1-39
John 8:1-12
John 18:1-6
Revelation 14:8
Revelation 18:1-24

## CHAPTER 12 – MERCY OVERCOMES THE DRAGON

**And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. Revelations 12:11**

Our greatest weapon to overcome the dragon is the focal point of all history where the Son of God, Jesus the Christ, the Lamb of God hung bleeding to death on that cruel cross by the hands of sinful men. In the heart and mind of God, there was no other way.

Perfect wisdom long ago planned this moment. Angels stood awestruck watching and waiting for the command to rescue the Lord, their Creator. That command would not come. The infinite and all powerful Creator of the universe hung in agony, gasping for breath, fulfilling all Scriptures and staying pure through the end.

The heart of the Father, full of compassion and grace, full of mercy forever, turned his back on His own beloved Son. The infinite mercy of the Father towards fallen man was revealed. Angels wondered at the tender mercies of the Father as He gave His precious Son, His lifeblood to die and suffer hells torment for sinful man. The wonders of His grace, the redemption through His blood, the mystery of God's eternal holy habitation, the Church, was paid for in full.

**Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do." Luke 23:34a**

Wicked, angry, men under the influence of the dragon, mocked and taunted the Lord of Glory. They hurled insults at Him and rejoiced at His torment. As their murderous plan was being carried out, in the midst of their horrific celebration of evil, words of pure mercy flowed from the lips of Jesus. In His heart, Jesus knew the eternal punishment for their crime would be magnified greater than all others. From the bowels of compassion, Jesus asked the Father to forgive them for their crime against heaven. The Angels who kept the books were held back by one glance of the Father. This deed against the Son went unrecorded, covered by the blood of the Lamb.

The blood of Jesus overcame the dragon. The blood of Jesus overcomes the dragon. We overcome the dragon by the blood of Jesus, the finished work of His atoning sacrifice. "There is power in the blood, wonder working power in the blood of the Lamb". His blood covers our sins and makes us right with God. His cross delivers us from sins controlling power and sets us free to be bondservants of the most high God.

## Go Learn Mercy

**"For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings." Hosea 6:6 "But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance." Matthew 9:13 "But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless." Matthew 12:7**

Religious spirits, the most wicked and evil of all the dragons venom, controlled Pharisees. Religious spirits influenced fallen man to crucify Jesus in the name of the God of Abraham, but it was the god of Cain they were serving.

When power, control, prestige and prominence become the focus of "Christian" leaders, they can easily fall under the influence of the dragon's wine. Intoxicated with self- preservation and ruled by fear, these "false prophets" will seek to crucify the Lord and His anointed ones wherever they may find them.

Jesus commanded the Pharisees and all of us to **"Go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.'" (Matthew 9:13).** After some particularly harsh encounters with religious spirits operating through men, I considered writing a book on Pharisees. The Lord spoke to me quite clearly, "If you write a book on Pharisees, you will become one! But go and learn what this means: **'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.'**" After several years of learning mercy, the Lord spoke to me to write the book BEWARE OF DOGS. As we equip ourselves for war against the dragon, we must be filled with mercy.

## We Were Children of Wrath

We must be reminded of the fact that we **"were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom we also once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as others" (Ephesians 2:1-3).**

Every one of us deserves to go to hell and suffer eternal torment under the torture of the dragon and his demons. I deserve eternal separation from the love of God. I deserve wrath and damnation for my rebellion and sin against God. You deserve the same. We have all

sinned and fall short of the glory of God. We have all hated God without a cause. We must get a reality check. But for the grace of God, we would be in hell right now suffering torment under the most vile, disgusting, wicked ruler, the prince of the power of the air, the dragon. Weeping and gnashing of teeth in outer darkness should have been our reward for living in sin. Eternal loss, woe, burning, heartbreak, despair, depression, agony, intense thirst for one moment of pleasure could have been our future.

## Now We are Under His Mercy

**But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works lest anyone should boast. Ephesians 2:4-8**

Instead of eternal torment, God's rich mercy and great love could not be held back towards us. While we were dead and enemies of Christ, He saved us. He called us His sons and adopted us into His family. He made us alive in Christ and seated us with Him in heavenly places. We have an eternal position in Christ. It will take all the ages of billions of years for us to begin to understand the exceeding riches of His grace in kindness towards us in His Son Jesus. What a wonderful God we serve!

The contrast of our loving Father and the dragon is startling in every way. It is vital that we focus on the tender mercy of the Father and know Him intimately. We must be captivated by His love and consumed with passion for His presence so we can be like Jesus **"who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God" (Hebrews 12:2).**

As we behold the mercy of Jesus and the love in His heart for the Father's will and pleasure, we will be empowered by His Spirit to be faithful to His call, take up our cross, despise the shame and whatever the enemy brings against us and endure until the end. We shall be raised up with Christ and sit with Him in glory. What an awesome hope!

## Focus Intently On God's Mercy

**“And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure” (I John 3:3).** Beholding Jesus gives us hope. Our faith increases and we gladly allow His Spirit to deal with our hearts and purify us. We want to be pure when we hope in Him. Hopeless people walk by sight and compromise in sin. We must focus intently on our God, and then **“we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed in to the same image from glory to glory just as by the Spirit of the Lord” (II Corinthians 3:18).**

The glory of God is revealed to us when Moses cried out to God, **“Please show me your glory” (Exodus 33:18)!** The Creator of the universe could have revealed His infinite power, manifested His incomprehensible wisdom or demonstrated His perfect holiness. But God said, **“I will make all My goodness pass before you and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before you” (Exodus 33:19).**

After God graciously hid Moses in the cleft of the rock and placed His hand over him so he would not perish, **“The Lord passed before him and proclaimed, ‘The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children’s children to the third and fourth generation’” (Exodus 34:6,7).**

Beloved, we need to understand the glory of God is His mercy! God is love, and His lovingkindness is the antidote against the disease of sin. His goodness and truth captivates our hearts so that we willingly become His bondservants and forsake bowing down to golden idols. We would rather be thrown into the fiery furnace than bow down to the dragon!

## The Mercy Seat

**And you shall put into the ark the Testimony, which I will give you. You shall make a mercy seat of pure gold; two and a half cubits shall be its length and a cubit and a half its width. And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of hammered work you shall make them at the two ends of the mercy seat…the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy seat. You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the Testimony that I will give you. And there I will meet with you and I will speak with you from above the mercy seat. Exodus 25:16-18,20-22**

Almighty God established a pattern whereby He might dwell in our midst that He might commune and talk with His children. The place of His abiding is the mercy seat. The awesome and infinite, all powerful Creator of all things longs to flow His love to us. The blood poured on the mercy seat pointed to Christ's blood covering the law of Testimony so that we could be forgiven, cleansed and set free. Our God is full of mercy!

## Defining God's Mercy

God's mercy is His deep, emotional, heartfelt longing and yearning to be kind and good to His creatures. It is His passion to relieve our suffering. God is extraordinarily emotional. Mercy is the revelation of the emotions of the Father.

**And I will have mercy on her who had not obtained mercy; then I will say to those who were not My people, 'You are My people!' And they shall say, 'You are my God!' Hosea 2:23**

From the word wealth notes in the Spirit Filled Bible it is noted that to have mercy comes from the Hebrew word "racham" which means "to feel or show compassion, to love deeply, to show pity or mercy; to tenderly regard someone; to tenderly love (especially as parents love their infant child)". Racham is the origin of the Hebrew word for "womb" (rechem). In Isaiah 49:15, God asks, **"Can a woman forget her nursing child, and not have compassion on (racham) the son of her womb (rechem)?"**

Fathers can also show this feeling for their offspring (Psalm 103:13). God wants parents to tenderly love their offspring and to show compassion toward all who are weak and defenseless. God sets the example by His constant compassion for the helpless and undeserving (Isaiah 54:8,10).

Hosea was called to prophetically live out the mercy of God in choosing to marry and love Gomer, the wayward harlot. **"Go again, love a woman who is loved by a lover and is committing adultery, just like the love of the Lord for the children of Israel, who look to other gods and love the raisin cakes of the pagans" (Hosea 3:1).** The Lord taught Hosea tender kindness and love for one in shame and sin.

God's mercy is the consuming fire of His being. The fire in Jesus' glorified eyes is His burning, pure passion for His bride to become intimate with Him. In many ways, the Church today is the woman

caught in adultery (see John 8). Religious spirits (Pharisees) have condemned us and humiliated us for our fornication with other gods. The world has scorned and mocked our hypocrisy. But Jesus, full of mercy and tender love, turns away her accusers and looks her in the eyes and says, **"Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more."**

God's mercy demands that He command our holiness. His fiery love must consume every barrier to pouring out His mercy upon His people. His judgments on the earth come to remove these barriers of sin. His love comes to destroy shame and cover condemnation with His blood and loose His Bride to be pure and spotless, washed clean by the water of His Word.

## Mercy Manifests His Presence

The greatest weapon of spiritual warfare is always the manifested presence of God. When Jesus walked the earth, demons trembled and bowed before Him. The mercy of God enables His presence to be manifested. We must build Him a mercy seat in our praise, love for one another, and in our compassion for the lost. When we do, He will come and manifest Himself and fill us with His glory.

**Indeed it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying: "For He is good, for His mercy endures forever," that the house , the house of the Lord was filled with a cloud, so that the priests could not continue ministering because of the cloud; for the glory of the Lord filled the house of God. II Chronicles 5:13,14**

The proclamation of His mercy invited God to "presence" Himself among them. Our God absolutely delights Himself in mercy (Micah 7:18). He longs to fill His temple with His glory which is His tender mercy.

## The Beloved Disciple of Love

John understood that the central core of the heart of God is love. God is love! First John is a testimony of the love of God. We must perceive and understand that it is the heart of mercy that overcomes the dragon. **"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil" (I John 3:8).**

We must partner with Jesus and become like Him to enforce the work which He finished. We must become perfect in love. Jesus commanded us to love one another as He loved us (John 13:34,35) for in this way, the world would know that we are His disciples.

The dragon's scheme is to always get us out of love and into suspicion, jealousy, fear and bitterness. We overcome by the word of our testimony. We preach the gospel of Jesus Christ and declare His infinite love and mercy to forgive sinners. We demonstrated the gospel by loving one another and forgiving one another from the heart. As we are perfected in God's love through holy obedience to His Word, His **"perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love. We love Him because He first loved us" (I John 4:18,19).**

## We Must Have a Heart of Mercy

**Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive Him? Up to seven times?" Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven." Matthew 18:21,22**

In our search to go and learn mercy, the Lord has taught us much from Matthew 18. This word of testimony has overcome the dragon on many occasions. It is shared here so the reader can relate to the process of getting one's heart in harmony with the mercy of God.

A few years ago, God called my family to make a decision in leaving a church we dearly loved in obedience to His call elsewhere. As we met to share this with the pastor, in a moment of reaction, he made a comment that I really felt hurt by. In my head, I started to pray forgiveness and grace towards him, but my heart was bugged.

I was not led to say anything to him but rather to pray and turn it over to the Lord. For ten months it still bugged me, and although I prayed a hundred times or more, I had not forgiven from my heart. We need the compassion from the Lord to forgive from the heart. When we do, we will feel the mercy. It will be emotional!

At an inner healing conference, which I thought God wanted me to attend to be trained to help others, God dealt with my deep pain going back to the death of my father and my grandfather. I was an emotional sprinkler system going off at random during the conference as one thing after another broke through my stony heart as the compassion of the Lord was ministered to me.

At this time God gave His mercy in my heart to genuinely forgive my former Pastor and I was released to move on. Believing in my heart with the compassion of the Lord brought a new level of "righteousness" into my life. It has been much easier to openly weep with the compassion of the Lord for my brothers and sisters in need. Jesus wept over Jerusalem when He saw they were not receiving the time of visitation. God calls us to weep over our Jerusalem today with His compassion and heart.

## The Process of Getting Mercy

Most of us have been wounded and misunderstood many times. After the one pastor's comment hurt me within a year an experience at the new church was far worse, and we left that Church deeply wounded. It took three months to get into "mercy" this time and we continue to intercede for all our former pastors. God exposed the vulnerability of my heart to pleasing men through these experiences. We must fear God and not man. In no way do I blame any Christian for the woundedness I felt. God has shown me my sins and need to repent and walk in the love of Jesus at all times.

There is great pain and woundedness in the body of Christ unto bitterness and judgment. Through these many trials and studying the Word of God to learn mercy, I discovered that forgiveness from the heart is often a three-stage process. The parable of the unforgiving servant is vital for us to apply to overcome the dragon.

**Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and that payment be made.**

**The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.' Then the master of the servant was <u>moved with compassion</u>, <u>released him</u> and <u>forgave him his debt</u>.** (underlining mine)

**But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat saying, 'Pay me what you owe!' So his fellow servant begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.' And he would not, but went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt.**

**So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done. Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant just as I had pity on you?' And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him. So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses. Matthew 18:23-35**

Our Lord gave this parable in response to Peter's excellent question about forgiveness. Here we discover that there is a conditional aspect to experiencing the forgiveness of God. I am not making a statement on the eternal nature of forgiveness here but rather the practical life experience of walking in the love of God with a heart filled with mercy that overcomes the dragon.

It is a major scheme of the enemy to get Christians into bitterness towards one another. My perception is that many of us live in the dragon's belly of bitterness and are mostly deceived about that fact. This parable helps us understand the process of getting free.

1. The debt owed the master is far too great for any man to be able to pay back. Ten thousand talents of gold would be worth several billion dollars today. Our sins against God are impossible for us to pay back.
2. As we cry out to God to forgive us for the debt we owe, there is a threefold response:
   a. He is moved with compassion (bowels of mercy)
   b. He releases us
   c. He forgives us the debt
3. The forgiven servant went out and "found" a man who owed him a hundred denarii, equivalent to one hundred days wages. This is a significant debt but could be repaid over time. He physically choked him by the throat and demanded payment.
4. The man being choked begged for patience to pay back what he owed. We should observe that mercy in the heart and patience go together. If you are impatient, you lack mercy!
5. The forgiven servant was not patient or merciful and threw his fellow servant into prison till he should pay the debt.
6. The Master (representing God our Father) called the wicked servant to accountability. The master was angry and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him.

7. The conclusion is that God will do this to each of us if we do not forgive our brothers from our heart (not our heads only) their trespasses.

Our God takes no delight in turning us over to the torturers, but He has established principles in life which Jesus has declared to us. We will experience the mercy and forgiveness of God to the extent that we give it to others.

If a person has anger in his heart, he is turned over to torturers. The dragon is all too willing to torture God's people. When the landing field of bitterness opens up, its like flies attracted to poop. It's open season for the demons of hell to come in and feed. The mind becomes uneasy, true peace and joy evaporates and the righteousness of God is replaced by a pharisaic form of godliness.

In our experience, we often forgive from the heart in the reverse three-step process which God uses. Since His heart is full of mercy at all times, He immediately feels mercy from the heart, releases and forgives. We usually do it just the opposite.

1. **Forgive** - when we are hurt and someone says they are sorry, we say, "I forgive you". While it is possible with minor offenses that we forgive from the heart immediately, many times, we still feel the sting of false accusation, unkindness or out right violation of our person. We know it is God's will to forgive and we begin to say in our minds, "I forgive them".
2. **Release** - As I daily forgave one person for one comment, the Lord brought me to a point of release or giving it over to God. At this time I did not realize how much I needed to be in mercy, but in my heart God knew what I needed and heard my prayers of release and prepared to bring me into mercy.
3. **Mercy from the heart** - God gives a supernatural impartation of mercy to those who ask. We must have His mercy. We must recognize that on our own we will not get into a heart of mercy. When God brings you into mercy, you not only forgive the offender, you earnestly desire God's tender mercy to cover them. You cannot bear to think of the suffering they entail and know that the body of Christ will not be complete until they are healed and restored.

We know that people who walk in unforgiveness are being tortured. The closer you get to a heart full of mercy, the less pain and grief you will experience from the enemy.

If you go into spiritual warfare with bitterness hidden your heart, most often the dragon will find it and go after it. Again, this is redemptive in that God exposes your area of weakness and gives you the opportunity to repent, receive His mercy and extend it towards those you need to. This is a win win situation!

The other spiritual reality we must recognize is that when a believer stays in bitterness towards another, he will release word curses over the person who offended him. The unforgiving person will communicate with body language or statements or letters or radio programs their displeasure towards another. Many gifted leaders are exposing their heart of bitterness by writing books or talking endlessly against what some other believer is doing. There is no place in the Bible where we are called to criticize and judge our brothers. It is just the opposite (see Matthew 5:44;7:1).

When your heart begins to get in mercy, you begin to see bitterness around you everywhere. This does not make you angry, it causes you to weep knowing that they are living in torture. Jesus wants to set them free. The dragon wants to keep them under his influence and will flow bitter thoughts and draw them together with other bitter people.

When believers get in bitter "agreement" and make statements against other believers they are unwittingly being used to "accuse the brethren". Evil words of agreement are extremely powerful and unleash demons into the spiritual realm who then are permitted to go and lay hands on the person being attacked and choke them.

One early morning about 2A.M., I sensed a demonic presence in our bedroom. We had been having a lot of strange attacks, but this was the worst. The demonic presence was on our ceiling fan, which never squeaks. Suddenly, it was squeaking and making all kinds of noise. I told my wife, "it's a demon", and though I did not see it, immediately it was on my throat and was literally choking me. I could barely breathe.

My wife is a pure woman of God. When I pray warfare prayers, the volume goes way up and though I know volume alone does not get the job done, this night it seemed we needed loud authority prayers. Glenda began to pray soft, gentle prayers of praise and thanksgiving. The demon was speaking to my mind, "She doesn't know how to pray. I've got you now and there is nothing you can do." The demon continued to feed my mind hateful and fearful thoughts related to my wife. After about 45 minutes it lifted, and I went into a Holy Ghost

takeover of intercession that lasted a long time and ended in weeping. The Lord taught us a lot about warfare that night!

We will not speculate about the source of this attack, except to note that in the parable, Jesus said that the forgiven servant does choke the fellow servant because he refused to forgive him. We believe that Christians are, in some ways, their own worst enemy as they loose words, including words of agreement, that loose curses on God's children. Of course, witches and warlocks are ever doing the same, but they don't have the anointing on them that believers do.

No wonder Jesus' great command is to love one another. This is the central weapon of spiritual warfare! A heart full of mercy will manifest the presence of God. God's presence releases His Word which is our sword.

## The Blind Man Cries For Mercy

Blind Bartimaeus sits as a testimony of the condition of the Church of this hour. We are blind and desperately in need of eye salve to see our sinful condition and be delivered. Bartimaeus was wise in crying out loudly above the protests of the crowd, **"Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me" (Mark 10:47)!**

This has been my heart cry for over a year. Daily I have cried out to the Lord for mercy, to open my eyes. When I began to pray, I was asking for prophetic vision, instead He showed me my fallen condition. God has continued to cleanse my heart and fill me with mercy. He has begun to open my eyes to perceive and discern as I get into His presence and look at things from His vantagepoint.

Words come from the heart. The heart is like a womb and God wants our hearts to be cleansed. He wants to birth new moves of His Spirit through pure wombs of mercy. He is searching throughout the earth looking for hearts that are loyal and pure towards Him. Let us determine, beloved, to allow the Lord of glory to visit our hearts, purify us, birth and flow through us so He might be glorified.

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Releasing Mercy to Overcome The Dragon:**

Exodus 33:18,19; 34:6,7
II Chronicles 5:13,14
Psalms 5:7-12; 9:13-4; 21:7-13; 25:15-22; 31:7-24; 33:18-22; 59:10-17; 69:13-36
Psalms 86:13-17; 143:12

Hosea 3:13; 6:6
Matthew 18:23-35
Mark 10:47
Luke 23:34
Ephesians 2:1-8
Revelation 12:7

## CHAPTER 13 – FAITH OVERCOMES THE DRAGON

**Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed and said, "Could this be the Son of David?" Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, "This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."**

**But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you.**

**Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house. He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.**
**Matthew 12:22-30**

Everywhere Jesus went, He had absolute authority over demons and sickness. Jesus' miraculous signs were so great that rejecting the Spirit's work through Him became an unforgivable sin (Matthew 12:31,32). Jesus teaches us clearly that Satan's kingdom is not divided. In fact, it is quite united and intent on holding captive every person within its evil grip.

The illustration of the strong man's house is used to illustrate the principle of binding the dragon before plundering his goods. Imagine a gigantic bodyguard protecting the entrance to a home filled with his treasures. Jesus says you cannot plunder his goods until you first bind the strong man, tie him up and render him unable to stop you.

It is obvious that Jesus had already bound the strong, man since every where He went, His miraculous power set men free. How did Jesus

bind the strong man, and how can we apply this to our lives in advancing His kingdom? A brief summary of Jesus' life shows us an outline of His warfare against the dragon.

1. Jesus studied the Word of God and meditated on it day and night. As a 12-year-old boy at the temple, Jesus amazed the teachers with his understanding and answers about the Law (Luke 2:41-47).
2. Jesus grew up under parental guidance and did not sin. He lived a holy life and waited on God's timing for release into ministry.
3. At 30 years old, Jesus was led to go to the Jordan river and be baptized by John. Since Jesus never sinned, he was both setting a model and doing "identificational repentance" on our behalf (Matthew 3:13-17).
4. The Spirit of God descended upon Jesus like a dove and anointed Him for service. We must be completely immersed and filled with the Holy Spirit to overcome the enemy.
5. Jesus received the Father's blessing, **"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" (Matthew 3:16).** We must know the Father's love and be secure in Him to wage war against the enemy.
6. Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. After he fasted forty days and nights, Jesus overcame each temptation by quoting the Word of God from Deuteronomy. Jesus was obviously prepared with the Word of God hidden in His heart (see Matthew 4:1-11).
7. Jesus declared, **"Away with you Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve."** This effectively bound the strong man. At this point, Jesus had resisted and overcome every temptation, had maintained a holy life and bound the devil by taking authority over Him with the Word of God.
8. Jesus began to preach, **"Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand" (Matthew 4:17).** After binding the strong man, He began to plunder his goods by proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom.
9. Jesus chose disciples to be with Him and to be equipped to fight with Him.
10. Jesus went about all Galilee: (Matthew 4:23,24)
    a. Teaching
    b. Preaching
    c. Healing
    d. Delivering those who were demon-possessed
    e. Training his disciples
11. Jesus taught his disciples to pray (Matthew 6:9-12).
12. He demonstrated authority over sickness from a distance (Matthew 8:5ff).

13. Jesus took authority over wind and waves, which was an attack of the enemy (Matthew 8:23-27).
14. Jesus raised a paralytic; He raised a little girl from the dead, healed blind men.
15. Jesus called His disciples to Himself and commanded them to do what He was doing (Matthew 10:1-10):
    a. Preach the gospel.
    b. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers; take authority over all kinds of sickness and disease.
    c. He gave them power over unclean spirits to cast them out .
    d. Go out by faith – don't take any extra money.
16. Jesus walked on water, multiplied bread and fish and did many miracles.
17. Gave His disciples the keys of the kingdom to bind and loose (Matthew 18:18-20).
18. Jesus prayed through at the Garden of Gethsememe to have power to overcome the suffering of the cross (Matthew 26:36-46).
19. Jesus obeyed the Father at all times and willingly laid down His life on the cross. His sacrificial death, shedding His sinless blood on Calvary paid the full redemptive price to set captives free all over the world.
20. The risen Christ commanded His disciples to **"go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all the things that I commanded you" (Matthew 28:18-20).**

**"Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword." (Matthew 10:34).** Jesus' words cut through the kingdom of darkness like a powerful laser sword. Those who follow Him enter the kingdom of light, those who reject Him, remain in the kingdom of darkness. There is a holy violence necessary to deliver those out of darkness into His marvelous light.

**And from the days of John the Baptist until the present time, the kingdom of heaven has endured violent assault, and violent men seize it by force [as a precious prize-a share in the heavenly kingdom is sought with most ardent zeal and intense exertion]. Matthew 11:12 Amplified**

Jesus commends the zeal and intensity of John the Baptist as the greatest man born on the earth. God honors a holy violence that presses in to know God and take hold of His promises and His Word through prayer, fasting and passionate force. Daily death to self is a violent act of saying "No" to our flesh and "Yes" to God. We are to take up our cross daily and follow Jesus (Luke 9:23,24). We must

learn to possess our own souls and take authority over every aspect of our lives to live holy before God.

The gateway to power and authority with God begins with a holy life. Unfortunately, many saints have bought into the lie that we cannot live a holy life on earth. God commands us to **"Be holy, for I am holy" (I Peter 1:15).** God would not command us to be holy if He wasn't prepared to make all grace available to us to enable us to obey. We must have faith in God to make us holy.

## Faith to be Made Holy

A few years ago, I drove our family to Canada to be with Glenda's family in British Columbia for Christmas. As Glenda and our six children slept, I drove all night and enjoyed singing praise and worship songs to the Lord with the aid of a portable CD player.

Suddenly, the presence of God manifested powerfully to me in the van. I had never had such a tangible sense of His presence in all my life. The communion with Christ was magnificent, the joy of His grace was delightful. Then the Creator of the universe spoke to me in that "inner audible voice". **"I want to give you a Christmas present. Ask for whatever you desire, and I will give it to you."**

After twenty minutes or so of awed silence and pondering this visitation, I whispered gently, **"Lord, I want to be holy".** At that moment, I simply "knew" that God had heard and would make me holy. It was a supernatural impartation of a substance of faith that the infinite Creator of the universe would make me holy. Unfortunately, I mistakenly thought it would be an instant transaction. Not! Although I had already lived 22 years for Jesus, I had never actually believed that I could be truly holy. If it was up to me, I couldn't be.

God is almighty and in His great ability, He is able to make us holy. God planted a seed of faith in my heart to be made holy and He has been watering it ever since. He has also been delivering me from a lot of junk hidden in the closets of my life. By His powerful moving, my life is being transformed. He has taken my wife and me through a terrifying wilderness experience to deliver us from many hidden idols, but He is making us holy. God will make you holy if you ask Him! **"If you abide in Me and My words abide in you, ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you" (John 15:7).**

Once we are being made holy by faith in Him, we are then prepared to take steps to bind the strong man and plunder his goods in our area of authority and ministry. We will have to put on the full armor of God

(Ephesians 6:10-18) and use the sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God to cut the authority of the dragon and enable us to set the captives free through the anointed preaching of the Word of God.

## The Kingdom of God Consists in Power

If we follow the model and life of Jesus, we should have similar results. The blind should see, the lame walk, the deaf hear, the demon-possessed are set free and the poor have the gospel preached to them. But all to often our experience is an anemic life of little or no power. Paul taught us that **"The kingdom of God is not in word but in power" (I Corinthians 4:20).** He told us that, **"my speech and my preaching were not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God." (I Corinthians 2:4,5).**

Paul encouraged people to put their faith in the power of God. He demonstrated the power of the kingdom of God through a life that had signs and wonders following. He did the works that Jesus did.

Jesus said, **"Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you ask anything in My name, I will do it" (John 14:12-14).**

In spite of Jesus absolute promises, few of us walk in power today as we seek to minister. Jesus' disciples ran into a shortage of power one day when they could not heal a demon-possessed epileptic. **"Then Jesus answered and said, 'O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me." And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"**

**So Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting." Matthew 17:17-21**

Jesus has accurately diagnosed the root of our problem in the Church today: unbelief. We have "little faith". This is not a word of

condemnation, it is simply the truth. We have replaced faith and power with fanfare and programs. Many deny the possibility that the Church can even walk in healing power today or cast out demons. For two decades, I was taught that the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit in I Corinthians 12 had ceased. Healing was no longer for today. Many false doctrines are taught. What we find is a Church without power because of ignorance and unbelief.

Jesus believed every word that He declared would carry the authority and power of heaven to be manifested in the natural world. When He cursed a fig tree, the tree withered by the next day. When he commanded the winds to cease, they stopped. Jesus healed the sick and raised the dead because He believed perfectly that the authority of the kingdom of heaven backed His words.

## We Must Build Up Our Faith

**Jesus answered and said to them, "this is the work of God that you believe in Him whom He sent." John 6:29 Jesus said to him, "if you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." Mark 9:23**

Jesus said it takes "work" to believe in God. We must study to know God's Word accurately since faith comes by hearing the Word of God (Romans 10:17). Faith in God's Word gives us the substance to walk in miraculous power, but we must be in the process of being made holy first, or the power may be misused and our hearts will get into pride.

Peter walked on water by faith in Jesus Word**, "Come"!** Without a living word from God in which to place our faith our walk is powerless.

Faith understands the source of the Word is an almighty, infinite, eternal, benevolent, holy God who exalts His Word above His Name. **"I will praise You with my whole heart; before the gods I will sing praises to You. I will worship toward Your holy temple, and praise Your name for Your lovingkindness and Your truth; For you have magnified Your word above all Your name" (Psalm 138:1,2).**

## The Prayer of Faith

As we wait upon the Lord in worship, praise and listening for prophetic words or pictures to guide us in our intercession, that which God stirs in our heart to pray for, He will back up with all authority

and power. We can pray over long lists of requests as long as God is stirring in our heart to do so. Prayers offered without this anointing and presence of God are a religious exercise that God may honor, but more often than not He must correct before answering. This is why we are called so often to persevere in prayer because God has to correct and align our prayers with His will and under His anointing before He can answer.

Praying the word of God persistently is most effective in walking by faith. I pray often that God would open the eyes of my heart (Ephesians 1:15-23), that He would strengthen my inner man (Ephesians 3:14-22), and that He would fill me with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding (Colossians 1:9-12).

## Walk By Faith In The Pure Life Of Jesus

The **"Blessing of Abraham"** declared in Galatians 3:14 refers in part to the supernatural ability to "walk with God in faith and become blameless" in His sight. God wants us to be blessed to become powerful intercessosr with a pure hearts that are able to issue pure seed – the Word of God to bring new life to receptive hearers. God wants us to become spiritual "fathers" of many, to be exceedingly fruitful and multiply.

**"And the apostles said to the Lord, 'increase our faith'. So the Lord said, 'If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be pulled up by the roots and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you" (Luke 17:5,6).** It only takes a small amount of faith, but it must be **like a mustard seed** to move mulberry trees.

Jesus said that the kingdom of God **"is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put in his garden; and it grew and became a large tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches" (Luke 13:19).** Compassion and love are the germinators of godly faith which grows and works by love (Galatians 5:6). We extend the branches of our love and allow others to find covering under the tree of our responsibility. **Mustard seed faith grows in sacrificial love for others.**

The perfect love relationship of Father and Son is our dynamic model. Jesus extravagantly loved His Father and received the Father's love, which overflowed with love and compassion towards others. He loved us sacrificially and laid down His life for us. His greatest

commandment to us was to **“love one another even as I have loved you” (John 13:34).**

Jesus’ works will be done by those who keep His commandments. When we obey His command to love each other with Christ-like love, we will walk in healing power, cast out devils, raise the dead, preach the gospel with authority and walk on water (when we have a “word” from God”.

Powerful faith grows in the garden of our hearts and becomes a large firmly rooted tree where those in need are sheltered in our compassionate arms. The centurion’s servant **“who was dear to him”** was sick and ready to die. This God fearing man had a deep love for his servant and was seeking help. He sent servants to find Jesus.

They came to Jesus and said this compassionate man deserved His prayer since **“he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue” (Luke 7:5).** He also was a man in deep humility who did not think himself worthy to have Jesus enter under his roof. The centurion understood authority and asked Jesus simply to give the command. The centurian knew Jesus’ authority would cause the healing if He released the command. Compassion, pure relationships, generosity, humility and submission to authority by the centurion caused Jesus to remark, **“I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel” (see Luke 7:1-10)!**

When our root motivation is the love of God and compassion for people, then we can **“Say”** a commanding prayer and **“it will obey you”(see Luke 17:5,6).** We must learn to command in prayer even as Jesus did. When confronting demons, Jesus did not ask them to come out, He commanded them. When the boat was overwhelmed by the waves, Jesus commanded the wind and sea to be still and they obeyed Him.

## We Must Worship Him Until He Is Full

Jesus, always motivated by compassion and in perfect harmony with the Father, modeled the exercise of faith and authority through commanding prayer. Lord, increase our faith! Jesus second answer to this request was to state:

**And which of you, having a servant plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, ‘Come at once and sit down to eat’? But will he not rather say to him, ‘Prepare something for my supper, and gird yourself and serve**

**me till I have eaten and drunk and afterward you will eat and drink'? Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I think not. So likewise you, when you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, 'We are unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do'. Luke 17:7-10**

Our faith increases as we behold our awesome God. We behold and perceive Him as we come into His presence with thanksgiving and enter His courts with praise. In this teaching, Jesus is telling us that after a season of working in the field the servant must not come home, kick back and expect to be served.

He must wait on the Master and serve Him until He is filled up. God, who needs no food or drink from us, has gladly chosen to receive our worship. God understands that we need to magnify His name and come up higher in praise, adoration and worship. We need to break through our carnal mindset and get our focus on things above, not on the things that are on earth. We need to express our love for God with all our heart, mind, soul and strength in order to obey His command.

As we begin to praise and sing to God by faith, we often feel tired, weary and out of touch with His presence. If we stay with it long enough, the Spirit comes and energizes our worship and we begin to be fed spiritually, emotionally and physically. **"And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices"** (Revelation 4:5). After I had worshipped God for over two hours in the drive to Canada related earlier, I heard His voice from Heaven and I received faith to ask for a gift. At the time, I had no agenda or expectation to hear His voice. I was just caught up in praising and worshipping Him.

When we hear a fresh "rhema" word from His throne it generates faith**. "So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God" (Romans 10:17).** In our worship services, the believers should not come in with the attitude of wanting to be fed (spectators). God will not fill them up. Many churches have great music performances and wonderful organizational flow. But the consumer mentality has invaded the Church so people sit and drink in from the performance of men and not God.

The greatest Teacher gave his disciples two main ways to increase faith in Luke 17.

1. Working from a heart of love, "say" what you want to see done. He did not command them to ask, seek, or knock in

this case. Jesus said to declare the thing done and it would obey.

2. Come in from a hard days work or a week of labor and set your focus on worshipping and serving God until He is full. Then God will speak to your heart the "word of the Lord", and when you know you are hearing God, your faith will increase. We are in a much better position to hear the message God has for us through the speaker when our hearts are prepared before God.

## Pray In The Holy Spirit

Jude also admonishes us, **"But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life" (Jude 20,21).** Praying in tongues builds up our faith.

Paul declared that **"He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself"** and **"I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all" (I Corinthians 14:4,18).** God's holy word declares that praying in tongues is beneficial, that it builds up our faith. Paul spoke in tongues more than anyone. Is there a connection between that fact and the volume of revelation he received from God?

**"But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you unless I speak to you either by revelation, by knowledge, by prophesying, or by teaching" (I Corinthians 14:6)?** I believe that Paul is indicating that tongues is the doorway to greater revelation, words of knowledge, prophetic words and anointed teaching. When God gives you revelation after praying in tongues for several hours it increases your faith.

## Tongues Is A Faith Doorway

Tongues may be the Rodney Dangerfield of the gifts; to some, it gets no respect. All believers should love God and respect His gifts. I believe this gift is available to all believers who submit to the baptism of the Holy Spirit. **A spiritual gift does not make a person mature or better than others.** I believe that speaking in tongues will open up a pathway over time into the other gifts of the Holy Spirit and it builds up our faith.

**“Therefore let him who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret” (I Corinthians 14:13).** Paul calls us not to just speak in tongues but to pray that we may be able to receive the understanding through interpretation. God has enabled me to hear His voice many times as I pray for the ability to interpret my own tongues. I pray in a tongue and say the interpretation as God gives it. This has been tremendously enlightening and beneficial to building up my faith and giving me encouragement, exhortation and comfort.

God’s ways are not our ways. They are infinitely higher! He often offends the mind in order to get to our hearts. Speaking in tongues offends the natural mind of man until one understands that the very act is an act of faith, since many times we are not sure what was accomplished. God calls us to trust in Him with all our heart and not to lean on our own understanding. If the most dynamic apostle felt the need to pray a great deal in tongues, then we are well served by exercising this wonderful gift of the Holy Spirit.

I envision tongues as the Spirit of God praying through me until my spirit yields and gets into agreement with Him. As I learn to yield to the Holy Spirit in prayer, he often leads me to a process similar to an airplane taking off. As I begin to pray, I am backing up and getting ready to taxi out to the runway. As I continue to pray, expectation for the take off (that point where God speaks) begins to build. There may be a time of holding and waiting until it is my turn to “take off”.

Just before take off, the engine winds up and builds up power, the brake is released and a surge takes me down the path building momentum and speed. Finally there is lift off and God releases a word, picture, Scripture, understanding, peace or simply a release knowing that His will was accomplished through that prayer time. Usually I feel a tightening in my lower abdomen or travail during the build up phase. This can last quite a long time. When ministering to people, I know that God has completed the work for them through me when the travail leaves. It is similar in warfare prayer and it is important that we learn the ways in which the Spirit moves through us.

**“And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith” (I John 5:4).** As our faith grows, we will have increased victory over the world, the flesh and the devil. On our regional prayer walks, it is vital to make faith declarations based on the Word of God.

When I first began going on prayer walks, it was hard to have the faith to believe we were actually doing something beneficial because I could not “see” the enemy or his kingdom. The faith of other

intercessors encouraged my feeble faith and I began to discern and perceive the power of God's Word declared over regions. As we learn to "say" our prayers with faith in God, there is unleashed a dynamic power of God to perform the word of faith.

While praying at the Barstow Prayer Mountain, mentioned in the next chapter, God imparted a supernatural substance of faith to prophesy to the nations. We were standing in the middle of the high desert with mountains and valleys around. There were no buildings or people except the eight intercessors. Yet the anointing of God was so strong that we knew that our words were being magnified and carried by the Holy Spirit to impact nations around the world.

Prayer walks have a way of building your faith and increasing the substance of things hoped for. Praying in agreement with dedicated intercessors brings tremendous power to binding the enemy, cutting off His authority and loosing the captives.

**Selected Scriptures to Pray When Releasing Faith to Overcome The Dragon:**

Psalm 138:1,2
Matthew 4:1-11; 6:9-12; 8:23-27; 10:1-10; 11:12; 17:17-21; 18:18-20; 28:18-20
Mark 9:23; 11:22-24
Luke 17:5-10
John 6:29; 12:12-14; 15:7
Acts 6:8
Romans 1:17; 4:19,20; 5:1-11; 10:17
I Corinthians 2:4,5
II Corinthians 9:8
Galatians 5:6
I Thessalonians 5:8
Hebrews 11:1-40
James 5:15-18
I John 5:4

## CHAPTER 14 – THE INTERNATIONAL GATE OF BARSTOW

*The following story is transcribed from a tape recording of Pastor Sally Beckmann. This is her first hand account of the prayer team taking the international Barstow gate on May 23, 1998. Chapter 15 will detail biblical principles involved in taking gates.*

**The starting point: About 14 years ago, the Lord gave me a dream.** Jesus took me to His map room. There were many tables in this map room. Jesus sat me at a table next to Him. There was light coming from the bottom of the table and shining through the map. We sat around it and His angels and ministers and counselors to the war were standing around the table. They were all discussing where the battles were taking place. The locations were evident because there were fires and flames on the map where the battles were being waged.

Jesus sat down next to me and His thigh touched my thigh. He began to explain the battles. But I couldn't concentrate because He was so wonderful, so absolutely filling. All you had to do was look at Him and He filled you. I was captivated by His love and I didn't want to think about the battles. But I didn't want to tell Him that I couldn't concentrate or think about the battles. I was quiet and would shake my head but He kept talking.

From the corner of my eye I could see that they were discussing things and then the counselors would send out the angels according to their orders. There were other tables and the room was filled with maps and angels. Jesus knew that I couldn't concentrate.

### Take This Hill !

Suddenly, I was at the base of a hill. Now Jesus was standing about fifteen feet from me. He shouted at me forcefully, "Take this hill!". I looked at this hill and I said, "Oh no!" There were lions on the hill, and there were two castles at the top of the hill. They were side by side. One was larger than the other was. Flames of fire and lightning were coming out of the top of the castle towers. The hills were shaking and Jesus said, "Take this hill!"

I saw the castles, but that wasn't what bothered me. The lions bothered me because I had faced lions before. "Oh no, not lions again." I walked up to this male lion and I slapped it on its back and said, "Not again Lord". When I hit it I was shocked that it was a stone lion. Then I looked up the hill and the female lions were not stone. They were going from flank to flank and they were prowling in

the tall grass. I was shocked and just stood there. Jesus said, “These are My pastors who are protecting Satan’s kingdom but do not know it. And they won’t allow the apostles and prophets to come in, but they are set in stone.”

The female lions were not in stone, but rather prowling from side to side. I didn’t know what the Lord wanted, but I knew I needed an army to take the hill. From there, the next thing I saw was a glass church, and I walked in by myself and the angels opened the door to me automatically. They kept guard over the door, and they knew me. I walked to the wall of the sanctuary, and I put on clean garments to go into the sanctuary. Everyone was eating and I got a plate of food and was fellowshipping and then I had to go. So I was going out again to war. An angel came up and said, “Sally, before you can go you have to put this crown on.” The name of the crown was “Honor”. I panicked and said, “I can’t put this crown on.” It gave me a lot of pain and I thought it would be presumptuous to wear this crown. “Sally you are so shy, you have to put the crown on” the angel replied. **That was the end of the dream. NOTE: This dream occurred in 1984.**

## Lord, I Need an Army

As the years went by the Lord was teaching me about the Edomite and the Midianite and I understood that the hill he showed me was the Edomite hill (see Chapter 5 for more details on the Edomite dragon). The spirits of Edom (bitterness) were controlling the base, and at the top of the hill was the Midianite powers which keep the Church impoverished and hold back the harvest (see Chapter 8 for details on the Midianite dragon). I knew what they were doing to the Church. I told the Lord, “I need an army. I can’t do this without an army.” The Lord continued to shape my character and brought me into a deeper understanding.

When we became pastors of the church in Barstow, God led us to have a convening of prophets, and we were to gather and prophecy to the land. We started it, and one of the brothers that was to come was Brother Musisi, an apostle from Uganda. I met him long enough to invite him to come. He agreed to come, and he wanted to speak. But he had to cancel, and it was very difficult for us.

Months after our first convening, I heard from Brother Musisi. He was urgent to speak to me and called me real early one morning. The Lord told him that he was to commit to me his army of intercessors – Brother Musisi has a 5,000-member church and about 500 intercessors, a 24-hour prayer mountain and they pray for the nations.

The Lord told him, "She loves the Church and she has the Church in her heart and she needs an army. She is the woman of the hour, and you must help her however you can." He said that I was to immediately obey the Lord and have another convening immediately. I agreed to do it. We planned the convening for three weeks. I knew that God wanted us to go to war, and I knew who the enemies were and what the Lord was starting to do.

I called prophets and all of them had a witness that this was of God, but I kept getting calls back that they were not going to come. It was very stressful for me. Brother Musisi said it didn't matter, but I should still go forward and it should be small. We determined to go through the warfare.

## The Locator Dream

Just the night before brother Musisi called, I dreamed we were in the desert, and I was with my granddaughter, and I saw the hills, and I saw the area where we were at and I looked up into the sky, and I saw warring angels drop out of the sky, and they congregated. One came down and immediately went out on his assignment. The warring angels were 30-40 feet high and tremendous, huge and massive. Then one came by me. I said to my granddaughter, "the angel of the Lord", and then fear struck me and this angel had his arms rigidly straight out in front of himself and he moved effortlessly as he sped by me with tremendous speed. He had a drape on his arm and as he moved flames of fire came off of his arms. His eyes looked straight forward. He was so powerful and intense. He was mighty. Immediately, I said, "If I get in his way, I will die."

He moved out on assignment immediately and it was a fearful thing to see this powerful being. From there I turned and saw the others, they moved into a circle and started to talk to each other. They moved out of my view. I looked at the area and said, "I've been here." Brother Musisi said to go to war. So I told David Crook, a spiritual mapper in California, my dream and said, "I have to find this place in the desert. I'll have to get in a jeep and find it." David responded, "Sally I believe I know where it is at. It sounds to me like Inscription Canyon."

"We have to pray and do this warfare at the place I dreamed." David took me out there and I saw the canyon, which is an ancient gate of shamanism, which we believe is over 5,000 years old. Native American's say it was before their time. The ancient natives used this

gate for spiritual powers. We knew this was the gate, but it is not the hill where I saw the angels drop down. We drove down a dirt road, which looked familiar, and we found the hill from my dream. When we were standing on the hill we were very quiet, and the Holy Spirit gave me a word of knowledge: Satan said, "Here I will be safe, the Church will never come here". He hid this gate far out in the wilderness.

## Planning the Strategy

I went back to the church and declared that we would be having a convening, that we were taking a hill for the Lord. Almost all the prophets did not come, but intercessors of prophetic level started showing up. A prophetess from Kenya came, and some other prophets came but only a few. Prior to having the convening and doing the war, I left for three days to have time with God. I wanted to hear the strategy completely. We met with military men in our church and we were strategizing.

I started reading Jeremiah from beginning to the end to find our strategy. The last verse I read, I had the strategy completely. **"Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord that He has taken against Edom, and His purposes that He has proposed against the inhabitants of Teman; surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely He shall make their dwelling places desolate with them." (Jeremiah 49:20).**

The Lord showed me we were absolutely the **least of the flock**, a small number of prophets and intercessors and a faithful, small church. But I had to remember that I had five hundred intercessors from Uganda that were accustomed to warfare praying. They fought the spirit of AIDS and have no fear of the enemy. People would say you have to be careful, the devil could retaliate, you could get your church killed, etc. But this group of people said, "You tell us when and how," and they would not consider listening to anyone else.

The Scripture says we were the least of the flock, and that is how God said he would take the Edomite that holds the base of the hill. In order to come against these kings and princes that were at the top. The Lord promised in His word that the smallest would take them.

## The Warfare in Closing The Gate

We had to close the gate of ancient evil that sits on the 35$^{th}$ parallel line. This was used by the powers of Satan to travel and influence people with a spirit of witchcraft, jealousy, bitterness, strife and so

forth. The gate is a distance of about ½ mile from the hill, so we divided our forces. Three prophets and two intercessors were going to shut the gate.

We planned to start the warfare at 12:00P.M. o'clock because of the travel of the whole church including women and some children, and time was needed to set up camp. I knew we needed to avoid alarming the enemy because he thought we would never be there. We set the camp up and instructed that no one was to engage the enemy in warfare but engage in light praise at 11:30A.M. and some fellowship. Then at 12:00 noon, we would shout unto the Lord, but they had to shout with complete abandonment because the war was going to start.

At noon, simultaneously, Uganda would shout and begin intercession to come against the spirit of the Edomite. So they were going to cover us. We displayed to the enemy this week, feeble little church that was coming to his gate. He was going to mock us. The enemy will come out to mock us, but they will not fear us. Now when we shouted at noon we divided into assaulters and supporters. The assaulters, who were violent in warfare, would bind and pull down the enemy, and as they got tired, I would move the supporters in to give rest to the assualters, and then another team would move in.

At noon we shouted. At that time, the prophets that went to the ancient gate shouted and took authority over the gate and shut it. We had drawn these spirits out for ½ hour and they came out to mock us. When they tried to get back into their gate, they couldn't go back in because we shut the gate with our prayers. At that time, intercessors could smell urine everywhere. Then something incredible happened. I got assaulted. I could feel daggers in my back, and the pain was excruciating. I thought, I'm going to die right here in front of the whole church. Three intercessors from Palm Desert began to pray for me: in the midst of that, I knew I was birthing something in the Spirit, but I was in tremendous pain. The spirit showed me that these were the daggers in the pastors' backs.

They had been betrayed by the people in their churches, families , etc. I could feel all the pain of the shepherds. They began to pull the daggers out of my back. There was one in my spine and it was my own personal pain that my husband had to pull out. When he did, the Lord released a prophetic song to the shepherds of the church of comfort and hope, and we began to pray for the shepherds and the wounded sheep that they would come back to the pastures of the Lord.

The Lord also released a powerful prophetic word against the wicked shepherds that was terrifying. He said that they needed to repent, but if they would not, He would remove them because the pasture was His. He called them to repent and take His heart for the people. He would give them His heart if they asked for it.

If they would not , He called them to step down. If they would not step down, countless ones would simply go to sleep and would not wake up. It was a very hard word to the shepherds. He also wooed the shepherds. We prophesied and released a healing oil to those who had been hurt.

At 11:30A.M., when I went to lift my hands to worship, and the power of God kept hitting me, then I received an anointing I can't explain. We could smell and feel water. My father began to prophesy the river of God. God loosed an incredible river of His Spirit. We knew the angels were there to act on what we were prophesying. The angels were loosed to go out to the churches against the Edomite spirit that is holding back the apostles and prophets, and it is terrifying to say that many angels went out to deal with shepherds that were wicked and get them to turn back to God.

At noon, the demons thought they were only dealing with this little church, when an army of 500 hundred hit them from overseas. We closed the gate and prophesied on the 35th parallel line. It was an international gate, and they had been supplying the nations with evil from there. The church broke into a new level of worship, warfare, new companionship and new people came. Now people go to this international gate and prophecy to the nations since we have opened a gate of righteousness.

When we were on the hill prophesying to the Church, we prayed that the apostles and prophets would come out of hiding and we were to welcome them into the Church. We felt we had a right as a church to speak for the Church. We came against the pride that was holding them back. The Edomite holds the hill in pride, which is represented by the lions. The male lions were at the base of the hill; they were fearful also. We spoke against the evil prophets that they would come and work with the pastors, not against them or compete for the pastors' assignments. We called for peace between the prophets and pastors. Some pastors are so wounded they are afraid of the people. The kingdom of darkness is supported by pastors and Christians who think they are protecting their own churches, but they are being used by the enemy to keep the prophets from coming forth.

Prophets released Scripture into the air and I was told to release comfort and a hard word to wicked shepherds. We knew by the Spirit that they got locked out of our gate. The witness of the gate of righteousness is that the anointing is so powerful when prophets go out there. Ministries of the church are increasing. We have developed a theme for unity and a powerful ministry against bitterness. We have had city wide prayer in Barstow and churches are receiving the fact that there is spiritual warfare.

Our warfare was starting a world wide war with the spirits of the Edomites. They were undisturbed, and what we have called for is an unmasking of this spirit on the earth that has been tormenting the Church and the people of God.

## The Midianite Kingdom

The two kingdoms at the top will not be dealt with until later on. They keep the Church impoverished. The Church will not be a powerful source without the money that is needed to make disciples throughout the earth. The Church must deal with the Edmoite, bitterness, pride, and dissension, then they can come against the kings and princes of the Midianites, which has impoverished the church on the earth and also holds nations.

The Edmoite guards the hill for the Midianites. Oreb and Zeeb are the princes. Zeba and Zalmuna are the kings. They work in unity. They were not far apart from each other. They go out to war together. I hear a lot in the spiritual warfare discussions, but I don't agree. They say that the enemy works in confusion, but the confusion that I see is the confusion that God can put upon the enemy. They don't start off that way. Really believing that is suicide going to war. They work in concert with each other far more than Christians work with the hosts of heaven. They work in harmony to gain control of cities, churches , and nations. They have a plan and work with lower spirits to gain entry and then bring in higher powers.

The two princes of Midian came in and the two kings were not far from them. They were used to lead the nations of other armies to destroy Israel. The princes work on personal and city levels. When you start dealing with the two kings, they work nationally and internationally. They will take absolute supervision and will not be far from their princes.

**In the warfare, you have to acknowledge that the Church is going to be purged of six lies that held Gideon back.**

**We Need Deliverance From These Six Lies**

1. **God is not with us.** If the Lord is with us, why then has all this happened to us?
2. **God no longer does miracles.** And where are all His miracles, which our fathers told us about saying, "Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt?"
3. **God has forsaken us.** But now the Lord has forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites
4. **I can't do anything great for God.** How can I save Israel?
5. **My background and past disqualifies me from service.** My clan is the weakest in Manasseh
6. **Somebody else is more qualified.** I am the least in my father's house

We couldn't say "who are we" because God said he would use the least of the flock. The powerful saints of 500 intercessors who have been through war were our back up. They are not afraid of the devil, they saw him in Ida Amin, etc.

The purpose of the warfare was this: God said that we had to come against the Edomite spirit who is holding back the prophets and apostles. God is fighting to bring them into the Church throughout the world. We had to cry and call them forth. We know who this enemy is. The Pastor is not the enemy, the spirit of the Edomite causes bitterness, strife, suspicion, and envy; that is the enemy.

**AUTHOR'S NOTE:** God revealed to me the meaning of Brother Musisi's statement, "you're the woman of the hour". The woman represents the Church of this hour. Pastor Sally is a woman who loves God with all her heart, hears his voice and obeys His will without hesitation. She is a mighty warrior in God who delivers saints from demonic oppression on a regular basis. I have never seen one person that we've prayed for not get freed up and touched mightily by God.

Pastor Sally receives prophetic revelation for regional war and organizes teams to go and bind the strong man so that people might be set free. Other than the small local church Sally and her husband Wesley co-pastor, there is no organization or special structure to which Sally belongs. She has an incredible network of relationships and is connected to people throughout the state and several nations

who are warriors for God.  The Church of this hour is called to be a warrior for God’s glory!

## CHAPTER 15 – TAKING THE GATES OF THE DRAGON

**Now Samson went to Gaza and saw a harlot there, and went in to her. When the Gazites were told, "Samson has come here!" they surrounded the place and lay in wait for him all night at the gate of the city. They were quiet all night, saying, "In the morning, when it is daylight, we will kill him." And Samson lay low till midnight; then he arose at midnight, took hold of the doors of the gate of the city and the two gateposts, pulled them up, bar and all, put them on his shoulders, and carried them to the top of the hill that faces Hebron. Judges 16:1-3**

The children of Israel had fallen into wickedness and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines for forty years. The Angel of the Lord appeared to Manoah and his wife to announce the appointed birth of Samson who was to be set apart as a Nazarite from birth. God blessed and anointed Samson to judge the Philistines and deliver Israel from their oppression. Samson's anointing from God was for supernatural strength in war.

Two major problems arose which prohibited Samson from fully carrying out his mission. The mighty man of God had a serious problem with lust, which ultimately led to his confession to Delilah regarding the source of his strength. When the Nazarite vow was broken, the anointing of God left him.

Secondly, the people of Israel rejected his ministry of deliverance and warfare. **"Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, 'Do you not know that the Philistines rule over us? What is this you have done to us?'" (Judges 15:11)**

God has placed prophetic pictures in the Bible for our instruction. Many anointed ministers have been raised up by God to deliver God's people, but they have been captivated by lust and have committed adultery with the world. The Church, like Samson, has enjoyed the pleasures of harlotry and has fallen asleep in the arms of the world.

Those who have been involved in deliverance ministry or warfare prayer walks have been called into question by the "three thousand men of Judah". Don't you understand that the world system rules over us? Don't you realize that you're making the principalities and powers of the air angry with your warfare prayer? We are considered to be like truant juveniles stirring up the hornets' nest just for fun.

As the Philistines (representing the world, the flesh and the devil) camped at the gate waiting to kill Samson in the morning, so the enemy plans to destroy the Church. Samson was asleep until midnight. He awoke and by the anointing of God broke out of harlotry and went to war against his enemies. "**then he arose at midnight, took hold of the doors of the gate of the city and the two gateposts, pulled them up, bar and all, put them on his shoulders, and carried them to the top of the hill that faces Hebron" (Judges 16:3).**

Samson went to incredible effort to carry these gates to the top of the hill towards Hebron, which is approximately 38 miles from Gaza. (It is interesting to note that the International Gate of Barstow discussed in Chapter 14 is located nearly 36 miles Northwest of Living Waters Fellowship which is in the heart of downtown Barstow). The Spirit of the Lord stirred Samson to do this for our instruction. The ancient city of Hebron is where Abraham built his first altar to worship Yahweh. Near Hebron, Abraham interceded for Sodom and Gomorah. Abraham is the father of the faith and was a true intercessor.

Moses promised the mountain of Hebron to Caleb for his faithfulness. The Anakim giants where there and the cities were fortified, but Caleb believed God's Word, gave a good report and wholly followed the Lord God of Israel (see Joshua 14:6-15). At eighty-five years old, Caleb marched off to war against the giants, and, with God's help, captured Hebron.

Perhaps Samson had Caleb, the mighty warrior in mind when he slammed those gates to the earth. Looking ahead, Hebron is the city where David's mighty warriors would live for seven years as David ruled Judah. Today Hebron is one place in Israel tourists do not want to go. It is a hot spot for violence and war.

The Lord is speaking to us through the ages to be like Abraham, Caleb, and David: to arise and take the mountains where the giant dragons rule. It is our destiny to rule with Jesus Christ. As the shaking of Samson's prophetic act reverberates through the ages, we must be awaken from slumber, get out of bed with the harlot, break down gates and call the mighty men and women of God to arise for war.

**Author's Note:** This chapter is a compressed treatment of the concept of spiritual gates. Much study and learning must continue to be done to understand this area better. George Otis Jr.'s insightful book, **THE TWILIGHT LABYRINTH** is recommended to help develop further insight.

## The Gates of Hades

**Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven. And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." Matthew 16:16-19**

The foundation of the Church is the revelation from the Father that Jesus is the Christ, the anointed One, the Son of the living God. The powerful gates or strongholds of Satan can not stand in the way of the Truth building God's glorious Church upon the earth. Jesus gives His disciples the keys of the kingdom of heaven, which is the authority to bind spiritual forces of wickedness and loose people from sinful bondages including demons.

**By Myself I have sworn, says the Lord, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son- blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the sea shore: and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies. In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice. Genesis 22:16-18.**

God's promise to the father of faith is that we shall possess the gate of our enemies. Samson took this promise quite literally as he faced Hebron, the final resting place of Abraham. Rebekah was blessed with a similar promise, **"And may your descendants possess the gates of those who hate them" (Genesis 24:60)** It is the heritage of God's children to take authority over the enemy and possess his gates.

**And Jesus said to them, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. Behold, I give you authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy and nothing shall by any means hurt you." Luke 10:18,19**

God has always intended for us to rule His creation including ruling over Satan. At creation "**God said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the**

**fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth'" (Genesis 1:28).** God's program has not changed, but we must have the a gate of heaven open to enable us to receive the power and anointing to subdue the earth and take dominion over it.

Jacob **"dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. And behold, the Lord stood above it and said: "I am the Lord God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and your descendants. …. Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the Lord is in this place and I did not know it." And he was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven!" Genesis 28:12-17**

Jacob found himself in the gate of heaven, a place where the heavenly dimension was opened and angels from God could come and go. This is an example of a spiritual gateway.

**"Enter into His gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise"** (Psalm 100:4a). The Bible reveals that there are gates to heaven and gates to hell. What are gates and how do they function in the spiritual realm?

The word 'gate' in the Hebrew is "shaar" which means an opening, door or gate, city or port. The primal root word for door includes the meaning "to split open". A gate is an entrance into a palace, camp or temple but especially into a city or region. While the Bible tends to use gates in many fashions, we shall talk about gates as places of entry into cities and regions and doors as a more localized place of entry such as a specific home or a person.

## Natural Gates in Our World

There are many uses for gates in the natural, which of course include entrance and exit into an ancient city, which was surrounded by huge stone walls. The gate was the key point of security for every city and would usually have two huge doors often overlaid with bronze to prevent them being burned by fire. Inside the doors was heavy duty hardware, including steel bars to lock the doors shut at night or during times of war. The gate was the most vulnerable point of a city surrounded by walls and was guarded day and night by watchmen and doorkeepers, a term that is sometimes used interchangeably.

The city of Babylon was known to have 100 bronze gates whereas Jerusalem had 12 gates, the symbol of perfect government. Each gate had a name and a special function. The gate is a symbol of strength, power, influence and dominion**. "The Lord loves the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious things are spoken of you O city of God" (Psalm 87:2,3)!** God loves the gates of righteousness, the places where His Church is established and has influence and control.

To posses the "gate" of the city was to have control, power and dominion over it. When a conquering army would invade and capture a city, the victorious leader would set up a throne in the main gate to the city and declare His prominence and rule of that city (Jeremiah 39:3). When Samson broke the gate of Gaza, he was declaring that God was all powerful and had dominion over them.

## Spiritual Gates

The Garden of Eden was the first spiritual gate or dimensional gate from the natural world into the world of the spirit, through which God could come and go as He did each evening. There was an open heavenly dimension above Eden so that the Shekinah of God rested upon Adam and Eve. This was a most perfect marriage between Heaven and Earth until sin entered and caused the closing of the heavenly gate. Adam and Eve were expelled from the paradise of this open heaven portal and lost fellowship with God.

Deep in the spirit of all men resides the aching desire to get back to God. The Lord, in His mercy, provided a way back into fellowship through the blood sacrifice and the covering of the animal skins. This pointed to Christ's blood and the covering of His righteous garments (white linen) that would enable us to enter into His presence once again.

We know from Scripture that God has established His throne in Heaven and Paul referred to it as the **"third heaven" (II Corinthians 12:2).** Most believers agree that God's literal throne is in this location.

There is a spiritual realm that envelops the natural atmosphere of Earth known as the second heaven. The first heaven is considered the natural atmosphere surrounding the earth. Satan is known as the **"prince of the power of the air" (Ephesians 2:2)** and has rulership of much of the second heaven, or spiritual realm, through principalities and powers that submit to his rule. These are the dragons we are seeking to expose and pull down.

Satan told the Lord in Job 1:7 that he was **"going to and fro on the earth, and …walking back and forth on it."** Since Jesus was tempted on Earth by Satan we can agree that Satan was not lying this time, He does have access on the earth. As a created being, he can only be in one place at a time. Where does he rule from? Where is his throne?

**"You shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the pit" (see Isaiah 14:12-17)**. I believe Satan has a literal throne in the "underworld" or center part of the earth. Without going into major research on this point, let's assume Satan has a specific geographical location under the earth where he has a literal throne room and place of rule. Since he is a spiritual being, soil and rocks are not a barrier to his underworld realm.

The Bible tells us clearly that he rules the air and walks upon the earth. He also holds captive many captives in hell, the Pit or Sheol (see Ezekiel 31:10-18). It is extremely important that we understand the basic spiritual geometry of the spiritual realms if we are to understand spiritual gates.

**SPIRITUAL GEOMETRY OF GATES AND PRINCIPLES:**

1. God rules from His throne in the Third Heaven and He has access to all that there is. However, He does not force His sovereign rule on mankind. He gives us a choice and seeks to draw us to Himself with love and kindness.
2. Satan rules from his throne in the underworld or Hades and he has access to the earth and the second heaven through gates established by man on the earth. I believe he lost access to the third Heaven when Jesus rose from the dead. Satan seeks to deceive man to choose his rule. He forces his rule upon mankind at every possible opportunity and seeks to steal, kill and destroy. God allows Satan to rule the underworld with little interference at this time.
3. Man lives on the earth and by an act of his will makes choices as to which spiritual realm he will access. He may have access to the throne of God only through the **"narrow gate"** who is Christ Jesus, by faith in His blood and finished work. Man may also choose to access the underworld and the powers thereof through Satan's counterfeit occult gates. In general, godly love taps into God's pure river, and hate or bitterness taps into the cesspool of Satan's influence.
4. Activity in the spiritual realm is generated by man's prayers (words), declarations and activities. Christians calling upon God

through faith in Jesus Christ activates angelic activity to bring about answers to prayers. Occult believers' prayers, chanting, visualizations and activities call upon Satan's kingdom and may activate demonic power or principalities to accomplish their will.

5. Spiritual power for good or evil is magnified through agreement, sacrifice, intensity, fasting and perseverance.
6. Whereas God could easily overcome Satan and win the spiritual war at any time, He has chosen to level the "playing field" and make man the determining agent as to what manifests upon the earth or any given region. Christians have the authority and potential power to establish the kingdom of God in any and every region on the earth. God will provide all grace and help needed in answer to believing prayer.

## Satan's Counterfeit Gates

Satan knew man's spirit longed to get back into the presence of God, so he counterfeited ways to get into the spiritual realm but not into the third heaven where God presides. The "second heaven" is more of a neutral spiritual realm where both angels and demons may be present. The archangel Michael fought the prince of Persia in this realm so that an answer to Daniel's prayer could be delivered (please see Daniel 10:15-21).

As we enter into the spirit realm (second heaven) there is metaphorically a giant fork in the road. We can, through faith in Jesus Christ, confession of sins and praise and worship, enter into the dimension of God's presence (and some, like Paul, have actually been caught up into the third heaven) or we can, through occult practice, go into the underworld (some have actually gone into the underworld). It is the most common experience that we enter into the spiritual realm and engage with Good or evil from there. We absolutely need spiritual discernment in this realm as well as on Earth.

We will not go into the volume of literature detailing visits to the underworld. Otis' previously mentioned work has fascinating stories of this. Shamans and high level occult practitioners do at times enter into the underworld and receive instructions and power to carry out Satan's schemes.

## Who Rules The Second Heaven?

When satanic principalities have a stronger rule in a region than God's angels, spiritual darkness covers the land below. This happens due to the sin of man, heavy witchcraft and occult activity verses

weak Christ-centered prayer and activity. When the Church "breaks through" in prayer and displaces principalities, the second heaven becomes open to the third heaven where a Jacob's ladder gate is open and God's presence is manifested in some tangible ways that result in blessings.

This may occur over an individual church, such as Brownsville Assembly of God in Pensacola, Florida. God in His sovereign grace, in cooperation and partnership with the team of Christians at Brownsville, broke through the second heaven and opened a gate of righteousness. A Jacob's ladder has been extended over that specific church. If we were to travel there, we would experience a wonderful level of the manifested presence of God. This is because a gate is open through the second heaven, which is normally controlled by principalities, into the third heaven where God is able to manifest his kindness unto genuine repentance for many thousands who have been converted there.

If Pastor Kirkpatrick of Brownsville were to travel to Tibet and try and witness to the Buddhist monks there, he would most likely encounter a "brass heaven" and tremendous demonic resistance. Without proper prayer cover, his life might even be in danger. Again, these concepts may be new to some of us, but they are basic in understanding the importance of spiritual gates as they relate to setting people free.

I trust we will all agree that we would much prefer the open heaven above Brownsville Assembly in Pensacola than the closed heaven above Tibet. There is no absolute formula for opening and closing gates. However, God has given us principles and guidelines. The Body of Christ is learning that warfare prayer is a key component. It is also essential to understand spiritual realities and expose the dragon and his tactics so we can accurately pray against him.

Satan's strategy began as he first had to try to shut down the open righteous gate of Eden, which he accomplished as Adam and Eve transgressed. When Cain shed Abel's innocent blood, this began a process of opening up an evil gate which grew to become so powerful that God flooded the entire Earth in Noah's day.

Satan's first recorded attempt at a major gate of evil is seen in Genesis 11. Babylon means "the gate to the gods" and the tower of Babel was man's attempt by Satan's influence to create a gateway portal into the spiritual realm in order that they might **"make a name for ourselves" (Genesis 11:4).** We will discuss below specific ways in which Satan establishes gates.

It is important for us to be reminded that we can safely enter the spiritual realm through Christ who is the True Door (see John 10:9). We must be careful to enter into the presence of God only through Jesus who is the "narrow gate" (Luke 13:24). "**Jesus said to him, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me'" (John 14:6).** Jesus is our gate and door to God. From Him flows the River of Life from the throne of God.

Jesus said that we should **"strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able. When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door saying, Lord, Lord open for us, and He will answer and say to you, I do not know you, where are you from" (Luke 13:24,25).** We must work while it is day to enter into communion with Christ and persistently pray that He opens the doors of heaven to receive the Holy Spirit (see Luke 11:5-13). With the outpouring of His Spirit we can accomplish all that He desires by His power.

**Establishing Godly Gates Include:**

1. The New Covenant established with God through the blood of Jesus Christ by believers born again by the gospel and mature in Christ. An individual gate is opened to commune with God when we are born again.
2. We enter into God's gates with thanksgiving and offering our lives as spiritual sacrifices. We walk by faith in God's Word and not by sight.
3. Depend upon the Holy Spirit to lead us by revelation to take the enemy's gates.
4. We break Satan's gates through identificational repentance and faith declarations. People called by God take possession of the land by faith, identify with the sins of the past, repent, renew covenant and take back the land through believing prayer.
5. Maintain covenant through love, unity, Lord's supper, obedience to God.
6. The time of occupation brings additional strength.
7. The number of people set free in Christ and unity among churches aids in strengthening the gate of righteousness.
8. Level of worship, praise, prayer, thanksgiving, ministry of the Word by the Spirit, gifts, wisdom, leadership and faith affect the strength of the righteous gate.

**Satan counterfeits** nearly everything God does and the gates of the enemy are established by the following:

1. Pacts made with men to demons – deals made.
2. Blood is shed to seal the pact - the blood of animals and or humans is spilled on the land; often altars of rocks establish a gateway or portal for demons to enter into the region. The more blood that is shed, the stronger the gate becomes.
3. Annual festivals and rituals renew pacts and pass down training to next generation.
4. As thousands of years pass, the gate becomes very strong if maintained.
5. The number of people involved increases the magnitude of the gate's strength.
6. The level of devotion of the people to Satan / local gods determines power.
7. A shaman is the ruling elder of the demonic power that has control in a region. He can have extremely great powers by Satan only and may have the power even to inflict death through curses, although he may not harm a believer truly hidden in Christ and covered by prayer and proper authority.

## The Tabernacle of Moses

Spiritual Gates are always based on land, that is, in a specific geographic area. Bethel was a **"certain place"** where Jacob rested. God established the tabernacle in the wilderness as the gateway back to fellowship with God. It was completely dictated to Moses with exact specifications because the tabernacle pictures Christ, the True Gate.

The animal sacrifices of the tabernacle were killed in the gate or door way. Then they were taken in and prepared for the burnt offering. Every person came with an offering to the gate. We must come into God's gates with an offering of thanksgiving and offer our lives as living sacrifices (see Romans 12:1).

The tabernacle entrance procedure from the gate to the Holy of Holies is a type and shadow of how we are to enter into God's presence. This gate of God was mobile but was always set up facing east, and the way of entry was always the same for the priests. Disobeying God's prescribed worship methods ended in death. God is holy and a consuming fire (Hebrews 12:29).

Today the Church can partner with Christ to open gates to God. When the Church is holy, unified, loving and worshipping God in Spirit and truth, and warfare is successful against the ruling powers of the enemy, a righteous gateway will open and the presence of God will be manifested. The aperture, or width, of the opening of the gate will vary depending on the churches level of holiness, unity, love, faith and worship. Again, there is no set formula, but this is a general principle.

## Evil Gates Are Like Wells

The enemy of God, Satan, seeks to establish gates or places from which he can rule in regions and cities. These are portals from the underworld that are pumped or drawn into the second heaven atmosphere by occult activity. If we close the gate or "wells", the occult activity will dry up and move to a more conducive location. Historical revivals are noted for closing down bars, brothels and illegal activity of all sorts. The witches and warlocks move away too.

When a righteous gate or well is opened, the living water of God's life flows from His throne in abundance. At the Barstow International Gate, which is now open for God's living water flow, I personally experienced the highest level of prophetic anointing ever. The faith surge experienced was supernatural. As I prayed and prophesied God's Word to the Nations, God gave a substance of faith assurance that He was watching over His Word to perform it.

This remote desert site was, for many thousands of years, an open well through which principalities and powers found access into the spiritual realm above the earth. Satan himself may have traveled through this portal to infect Los Angeles. Now evil powers are completely closed out of this gate and their evil well has dried up. In its place, God has opened up a prophetic well of living water to minister life to the nations.

Jesus said that the gates of Hades would not prevail against His building His Church. God told us that Abraham's descendants would posses the gates of their enemies. The Church of Jesus Christ is learning the adventure of finding and closing gates and opening gates of righteousness unto the glory of God. Gates are found in a variety of ways. Revelation directly from God is essential.

**Spiritual mapping** involves historical research that gives indications of the sinful activity in the area, which probably opened up gates of evil or happened because they were already opened. Patterns will be observed which are undeniable. There are resources available on

spiritual mapping through the World Prayer Center in Colorado Springs, Colorado, which Peter Wagner co-founded. (Global Harvest Ministries; P.O. Box 63060; Colorado Springs, CO 80962; Phone: 719-262-9922)

Ask the Holy Spirit to guide all your research and prayer to find the exact location of gates. Make sure you close all the gates in your own heart first. Connect with prophetic intercessors and mappers. If you don't know any, pray that God would connect you with them. If your heart is to set captives free, God will lead you to connect with others over time to accomplish His purposes.

## No Gate Too Powerful For God

Babylon has always been the greatest gateway of man to the spiritual realm. In the days of Nebuchadnezzar the city of Babylon boasted huge walls 300 feet high with towers of 420 feet. Archeologists have discovered over 50 miles of city walls. The brick work alone was incredible. The Bronze Gates were 46 feet tall in the main entrances. The Euphrates river ran through a portion of the city and filled a large moat, which ran around the entire city and provided irrigation.

The Temple Marduk was over 300,000 square feet in size. Marduk was the chief god of the Babylonian pantheon. He was known as the storm-god (violence and war) and creator . His principal temple was the E-sag-ila, "The house that lifts up its head". Marduk is full of pride and man's humanistic way verses God's way. Political strength and power could be attributed to him.

There were 180 open air shrines to Ishtar and 1,800 niches for other deities. Ishtar was the goddess of love, fertility and war. She was identified with Isis (Egypt) and was called "Queen of Heaven" (Jeremiah 7:18; 44:9). Ishtar is also known as Venus, the morning and evening star. Statues of other gods were everywhere. This most pagan and demonic city of all time and history was considered impenetrable in the days that Daniel lived there as a captive. But God declared through the prophet Isaiah that He would raise up Cyrus and anoint him to break down these gates and set God's people free. Isaiah's prophecy occurred over 100 years before Cyrus was even born!

**Who says to Cyrus, 'He is My shepherd, and he shall perform all My pleasure, saying to Jerusalem, "You shall be built," and to the temple, "Your foundation shall be laid."' Thus says the Lord to His anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I have held – to subdue nations before him and loose the armor of kings, to**

**open before him the double doors, so that the gates will not be shut: I will go before you and make the crooked places straight; I will break in pieces the gates of bronze and cut the bars of iron. See Isaiah 44:28-45:8**

In 539BC Cyrus conquered Babylon without a fight as corrupt officials within the kingdom killed Belshazzar after the famous "handwriting on the wall". Cyrus was welcomed as a liberator and most likely met with Daniel, heard the prophecies of Isaiah and gladly supported the effort to repatriate the Jews to their homeland. Over 50,000 were led back by Joshua and Zerubbabel to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy.
Cyrus gave them all the articles that Nebuchadnezzar had stolen from the temple of God. Cyrus fulfilled all that God had said and commanded the rebuilding of the house of God (see Ezra 1:1-4; II Chronicles 36:22,23). Ezekiel was a contemporary prophet during many of the years of exile in Babylon and his famous "dry bones" vision had some natural fulfillment in this return.

Spiritual Babylon, as described in Revelations 17,18 has these characteristics:

1. Mother of all harlots – idol worship
2. The fountain of all the earth's abominations
3. Located by many waters – world wide
4. Seven Hills – false spiritual government
5. Ruling International City
6. Center of trade and sea power
7. Persecutor of the saints
8. Will have a sudden downfall
9. Will perish at a time she is morally weakened by wealth and luxury

There has been great speculation as to how spiritual Babylon manifests itself today. It is clear that she is a wicked evil that includes a world-wide economic system. The idolatry of materialism is certainly a strong feature of her grip on the world. She also influences every religious system apart from Christ. As last days events unfold, I believe God will unlock more specific revelation to expose her wickedness.

It is instructive to realize Daniel and Ezekiel's revelation and prophecy were given in the context of their captivity by ancient Babylon. God's people can stay pure in the midst of a system dominated by worldly values. Unfortunately, many Christians and unbelievers in this world are in bondage to this system.

## God's Anointing To Deliver Captives From Babylon

The anointing of God for a pagan king named Cyrus to release God's people to rebuild an restore the temple of God is flowing today towards God's people who will take the gates of Babylon and liberate the people of God. This is a powerful anointing to break through gates and open doors to the King of Glory!

**The Key of the house of David I will lay on his shoulder; so he shall open, and no one shall shut; and he shall shut, and no on shall open. Isaiah 22:22**

**These things says He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and know one opens"; I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept my word and have not denied my name. Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan…..come and worship at your feet…. Revelations 3:7-9.**

I believe this key of David is the same "Keys of the Kingdom" Jesus promised to give to Peter and is available to us today to subdue kingdoms and take dominion of the enemy's gates by faith in Christ's finished work.

What is the Key of the House of David, and how do we turn it? There are several major characteristics of the "House" or life and rule of David, which I believe, are keys to our authority to open gates of righteousness an close gates of evil. **All of these characteristics are rooted in a tremendous faith in God as revealed in His Word.**

1. **PRAYER:** David was a great man of worship and praise that loved God with all his heart his whole life. He also feared God. David continuously prayed and sought the Lord for guidance, wisdom, and direction. David was a true intercessor and spiritual warrior. He sought to live holy, and when he sinned, he repented deeply and forsook his sins.
2. **TRUE SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY**: David waited on God's timing for the release of spiritual authority and power. This demonstrates his faith in God. He did not raise his hand against the Lord's anointed, even when Saul was seeking to kill him. True spiritual authority is given by God in God's time. David walked in humility and great brokenness through much of his life.

3. **SPIRIT-LED WARFARE:** David was a violent man of war who hated God's enemies and took territory by force to advance the kingdom. He was courageous and fearless and led others into battle.
4. **GOVERNMENT BY THE WORD OF GOD**. David meditated on God's Word day and night. God used him to write many of the Psalms. David obeyed God's laws and kept the festivals, feasts and commands of God. David established an administration to oversee the land, maintain worship, watchmen, gatekeepers, priests, judges, prophets, warriors and so forth.
5. **TABERNACLE OF DAVID:** David's crowning achievement was to establish a "gate" to heaven over Jerusalem by having the ark of God available to the people. He appointed worshippers and gatekeepers to minister unto the Lord 24 hours a day, seven days a week for 33 years, which corresponds to the life of Jesus on the earth. This gate caused peace in the land and radiated to the entire country. True worship and praise is pictured in the Bible as "Zion", the city of David.

While there may be other ingredients, I believe these five primary characteristics make up the "Key of David" which we must endeavor to employ in order to fulfill God's mandate to subdue the earth and take dominion over it.

**Psalm 24**

**The earth is the Lord's and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the waters.**

**Who may ascend into the hill of the Lord? Or who may stand in His holy place? He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who has not lifted up his soul to an idol, nor sworn deceitfully. He shall receive blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. This is Jacob, the generation of those who seek Him, who seek Your face. Selah**

**Lift up your heads, O you gates! And be lifted up, you everlasting doors! And the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. Lift up your heads, O you gates! Lift up, you everlasting doors! And the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, He is the King of glory. Selah**

As we establish gates of righteousness for the Lord in our own lives and in our cities, as we open up the doors of our hearts so that the rivers of living water can flow from our inmost being (John 7:37,38), the King of Glory will come into our midst. The River of God's Spirit will bring life where ever it goes (please see Ezekiel 47).

He will manifest as the Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle. The Lion of Judah is seeking to come back through His body. Christ dwells in the midst of His people. As we grow in employing the Key of David, Christ will arise in us and raise His body to maturity before the Head will return to lead us in final triumph. Babylon, the evil gate will be destroyed in an hour (see Revelations 17,18) and the gate of heaven will open to the King of Kings**:**

**Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. Revelation 19:11-16**

As we go through the earth possessing the gates of the enemy and establishing gates of righteousness, we are preparing a way for the greatest harvest the world has ever seen. Stumbling stones of demonic strongholds must be torn down and the blinders taken off the people. We must win victories and raise a banner of love, courage, faith and hope so the people will gather and take hold of the Key of David.

**<u>Selected Scriptures To Pray When Taking The Gates of The Dragon:</u>**

Genesis 1:28; 22:16-18; 25:60; 28:12-17 Psalms 24; 87:2,3 Isaiah 22:22; 44:28-45:8 Matthew 16:16-19 Luke 10:18,19; 13:24,25 John 14:6
II Corinthians 9:8Revelation 3:7-9

## CHAPTER 16 – SPIRITUAL DOORS

**"If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water." But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. John 7:37-39**

While Jesus is the Door through which all life flows (John 10:9), Christ now dwells in us.
As we understand ancient gates, they usually had small doors that could be opened within them. It is important as we open gates that we also open spiritual doors.

One of the meanings of the root word for door is "to let down a bucket to draw up water".
While each Christian is a door through which the Holy Spirit (water of life) will flow, and whereas each of us are priests unto God to offer spiritual sacrifices (I Peter 2:9), God has called, chosen and appointed special "doors" with a greater anointing to release the Living Water of God to the Church. These Christian leaders (evangelist, teacher, pastor, prophet or apostle) are called and anointed by God for a specific function usually within a specific region. Some are called to states and nations. It is extremely important that each person understands their calling and humbly function within those boundaries.

Many gifted and anointed leaders in the past have erred by moving out of their calling into other areas and have caused much grief to the body of Christ and shame to the name of God. Others have gotten in disunity with their doorkeepers (intercessors), lost prayer cover and wandered into doctrinal error and areas of sin.

### The Temple Door

Solomon's temple door was made out of olive wood symbolizing the cross of Christ (I Kings 6:31-35). God's people must take up their cross daily, deny themselves and follow Christ to be His door. The door was covered with cherubim – guardian angels will protect the doors. Palm trees on the doors speak of the refreshing breeze of the Spirit that comes through anointed vessels. Palm trees yield to high winds but are not uprooted. The anointed door will yield to the Spirit and not remain rigid and proud. The open flowers on the door show the sweet fragrance of Christ being manifested in every place through God's broken vessels (II Corinthians 2:14-17).

All of these items on the door were covered with pure gold refined by fire which speaks of **"the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ" (I Peter 1:7).** Being an open door of God requires many fiery trials to purify faith. No person can be an open door for God for long without sustained intercession on his behalf.

## Doorkeepers, Gatekeepers and Watchmen

Doorkeepers are the intercessors who protect the doors (leaders) to keep them safe and open to allow the Spirit to flow to the people through the pastor or speaker. An intercessor can be a doorkeeper, gatekeeper and watchman. At times these terms are used synonymously. Intercessors' responsibilities parallel gatekeepers in the natural. Regional gatekeepers will have a special calling to intercede for cities or regions; some are called national gatekeepers or even international.

Watchmen are prophetic intercessors whom God has given spiritual vision to perceive what is coming towards the gates and doors. This is done primarily through devotion to the Word of God and prayer. A watchman may also be a pastor or hold a five fold office. Unfortunately, many church leaders called pastors do not pray much. Quite often they do not encourage or stimulate much effort towards establishing true intercession.

Jesus said, **"Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is. It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming – in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning-lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say to you, I say to all; Watch!" (Mark 13:33-37).**

Apostles and prophets are being restored in these last days to set the House of God in order. Leaders (often called pastors) and intercessors are a vital link in providing open doors for the King of Glory to come in (Psalm 24). The King of Glory comes in to do battle and take possession of His earth.

All of God's people are instructed in Psalm 24 to meet the following requirements to ascend unto the hill of the Lord:

1. Clean hands – be an honest worker with integrity.
2. Pure Heart – seek to glorify God, not self motivated.
3. No idolatry – love God with all his heart, fear God.
4. No deceitful vows (inner vows) pure speech, healed of old word curses etc.
5. Jacob – seek God's face, intimacy and passion.

If the pastors and intercessors are in any sin or are not unified or if pastors don't have intercessors, the doors of their hearts will remain shut, and for the most part, the anointing will be low, and the King of Glory will not come in. Intercessors have a key role, a trusted position of keeping the doors open. They will often determine whether a door will open or not by their prayers. Pastors are also key because if they are impure or walking in unbelief, they will allow the enemy in rather than the Holy Spirit to flow out.

One of the dragon's major schemes today has been to cause great disunity among pastors and intercessors. Many intercessors are frustrated, wounded and angry with their pastors. Once a heart gets in bitterness towards the pastor, the enemy can fuel all kinds of unauthorized fire in the church. Intercessors must get hearts of mercy as we discussed in Chapter 12. Disunity prevents the Church from possessing the gates of the enemy and actually causes God to withhold blessings and oppose us in our pride.

**Satan's Schemes Include:**

1. Keep us ignorant of spiritual realities.
2. Cause local and regional division between churches.
3. Keep people in fear, intimidation and control through false spiritual authority.
4. Keep the doors of living water closed to the people by sin in the pastor or intercessors or both.
5. Sow tares (counterfeits) among the wheat – if we pull up tares we lose the wheat.
6. Sow discord among brothers.
7. Feed tradition, religiosity, structure, etc. – fear of man, respectability and all other forms of dead religion.

Intercessors must know their sacred, high calling and must be delivered from all woundedness into the mercy of God (see Matthew 18:21-35, especially verse 37) and put on the full armor to guard the gates and doors. They must watch and pray , control entrances and

lift the burdens of the people (deliverance). Of course all of God's people must have the gates of their lives completely closed to the enemy and must walk holy before their God.

**Israel's Gatekeepers or Doorkeepers were Levites** (I Chronicles 9:17-27) appointed by the prophet, priests and or king. They were assigned a specific location, and the whole family was often involved and had a variety of vital responsibilities.

a. They were to provide security by watching for spies or problems.
b. They were to open and shut the gates properly.
c. They were appointed to this as a trusted office (I Chronicles 9:26).
d. They were to prevent people on the Sabbath from bringing "burdens" (Nehemiah 13) merchandise into the city to sell. Often city doorkeepers lived on the wall above the gate of the city and rotated with others in this responsible position.
e. Temple doorkeepers were to receive tithes and offerings, store grain and assist with animals being brought in; they were to keep unclean people out (II Chronicles 23:19).
f. Temple doorkeepers were used to clean the house of God (II Chronicles 29:2-5).
g. Temple doorkeepers were in charge of distributing the offerings (31:14).
h. In some cases there were jail house within the walls of the gates where spies or criminals could be kept until justice was dispensed. Jeremiah was kept in stocks in the gate (20:2).
i. At times the gatekeepers could not leave their positions and had to have food brought to them (II Chronicles 35:15) although a rotation was provided for them. They were similar to our modern day secret service.
j. They might assist in guarding the king's palace.

**The main city gate was the "City Hall" where:**

a. Judges and officers were appointed to judge the people (Deuteronomy 16:18).
b. Elders sat to administrate domestic issues (Deuteronomy 21:19).
c. Kings sat to meet with people and discuss legal decisions (II Samuel 19:8).
d. Prophets would come to declare the Word of God – (I Kings 22:10, Jeremiah 17:19,20; 36:10).
e. People would congregate for market place activities (II Kings 7:1).
f. Legal transactions were made (Genesis 23:10,18).

g. Wisdom came to the people (Proverbs 1:21; 8:1-3; 34-35) – learning from the elders who taught the Word of God and gave just decisions.

Daniel, the great intercessor and administrator sat in the gate of the king (Daniel 2:49). This was a position of authority, judgment, wisdom, counsel, influence, administration and leadership over all of the wise men of Babylon. It is a most significant and trusted honor to be appointed to the gate of the king. Intercessors are called by God to stand in the gate and exert tremendous influence in the Kingdom of God.

**Korah was a Doorkeeper**

Korah did not value the trusted position of doorkeeper and, influenced by demons, presumed to lead a rebellion against Moses. God severely judged Korah for this rebellion and killed all those associated with it (see Numbers 16).

David restored the **"Sons of Korah"** who highly valued their position as doorkeepers and understood the importance of being doorkeepers. Psalm 84 written by the Sons of Korah declares**, "I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness" (Vs 10).** This phrase **"tents of wickedness"** refers to their forefather's rebellion in the wilderness. It is important that intercessors understand their roles and not allow the enemy to sow rebellious attitudes in their hearts no matter how the "pastor" may appear to be leading. God will deal with unrighteous shepherds in His time and His way (see Ezekiel 34).

Pastors must appoint, esteem and release intercessors providing clear channels of open communication so as to hear and process information gathered by the Spirit including prophetic words, Bible verses, dreams, visions and impressions.

As pastors and intercessors live holy lives in love and unity, abundant living water can be released to the people, a gate of righteousness can be established in that particular church and God will direct on how to begin taking other gates in the city . To take the whole city will probably require that a majority of God's true churches are united, praying together, and in agreement guided by God's Spirit to do the work.

One open gate of righteousness may not immediately change the whole city, but it is a vital start. That gate will be attacked by the enemies of God to seek to shut it down through sin and disunity. The

intercessors must watch in the Spirit through their prayers and be alert to God's messages through dreams, visions and prophetic words to anticipate the enemy's moves. Intercessors must ask God for this revelation, and He will surely give it to protect the camp from attack.

When deliverances are done in church facilities, doorkeepers are called to "usher" out the demonic spirits who often linger on the property. This spiritual janitorial work is vital to keeping the water pure and protecting the people. This is a high calling for intercessors and most people may never notice your efforts, but they will notice if the place is dirty (spiritually speaking).

## When Doors are Shut

In II Chronicles 28, Ahaz, the wicked king shut up the doors to the house of God and instituted idol worship and made altars and high places to demons. The results were:

1. The wrath of God came on the land
2. Trouble
3. Desolation
4. Jeering and mocking
5. Defeat and death
6. Sons, daughters and wives in captivity

God removed Ahaz and raised up Hezekiah to cleanse the temple and reopen the doors. After repentance before God, the doorkeepers helped clean out the temple (see II Chronicles 29), and God reversed the downfall.

1. The song of the Lord was released – prophetic words
2. Worship
3. Singers sang
4. Trumpeters sounded
5. The king and all bowed down to worship
6. Sacrifices and thank offerings given
7. Rejoicing and great joy
8. Renewal of the Passover feast
9. Offerings were given

Satan counterattacked by bringing Sennacherib to come and mock the people of God. Hezekiah stopped up all the springs outside Jerusalem saying, **"Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?" (II Chronicles 32:4).** This pagan king even wrote letters to revile the Lord God of Israel and tried to frighten God's people (see II Chronicles 32:1-23).

Hezekiah and Isaiah cried out to the Lord God to be their defender and deliverer and God sent **"an angel who cut down every mighty man of valor, leader, and captain in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned shamefaced to his own land. And when he had gone in to the temple of his god, some of his own offspring struck him down with the sword there" (II Chronicles 32:21).**

God greatly blessed Hezekiah with gold and riches. Hezekiah restored the water to the city but did it by tunneling to the west side of the city to make the water safe and available for all who were in the house but unavailable to those outside the walls. God wants us to provide the pure, safe water of life to the people without the mixture of any impurity. While wicked spirits and false prophets will try to poison the water and topple God's works, the God of Isaiah will deliver us.

## Strengthening Doors and Walls

In the allegorical Song of Solomon it is written, **"If she is a wall, we will build upon her a battlement of silver; and if she is a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar" (Song of Solomon 8:9).** Walls speak of protection and boundaries. Mature believers are called to fortify brothers and sisters in Christ. Intercessors are called to pray for protection and boundaries for their pastors and leaders.

The battlement of silver speaks of the redemptive work of Christ on the top of the wall. This vantage point was a great strategic place of war. The gifts of God's people must be redeemed from curses and brokenness. Watchmen on the wall must be fortified by the redeeming power of the Lord. The people make up the walls and must be equipped by the Holy Spirit to bring redemption to others.

If she is a door, a vessel through which God intends His Water to flow to reach others through evangelism and training, we will enclose her with boards of cedar. Cedar wood is a preserving wood, strong and expensive. It was used to build Solomon's temple where the Lord's presence was manifested. God's doorkeepers determine to enclose the doors of God with protection and prayer so the sweet cedar fragrance of the cross is released. Doorkeepers will lay down their lives to build up and protect the young doors.

Unfortunately, when passionate, on fire believers search diligently for their Lover, the overseers (leaders) often strike and wound them. **"The keepers of the walls took my veil away from me." (Song of Solomon 5:7).** She must overcome the offense and pursue the

Bridegroom with passionate love. The mature leader will not strike the passionate lovers (unless he is correcting sin) but will pour the silver of God's redeeming love on them and will build walls of protection around them in His love.

**Intercessors Call to Battle**

We must intercede for our pastors (including apostles, prophets, evangelists and teachers) that the doors of their hearts will be open to allow the King of Glory to flow in and through them **"for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4:11-13).** Where there is unity in the body, God will command the blessing, eternal life (Psalm 133).

God has called and chosen us to be His doors into this world through the gateway of Jesus. Jesus Christ is the chief cornerstone, and we are being fitted together, growing into a holy temple in the Lord. In Christ, the Hope of Glory, who dwells within us, we are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit (see Ephesians 2:20-22; Colossians 1:27).

Isaiah calls to the intercessors through the ages**, "You who make mention of the Lord, do not keep silent, and give Him no rest till He establishes and till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth….Go through, go through the gates! Prepare the way for the people; build up, build up the highway! Take out the stones, lift a banner for the people" (Isaiah 62:6-10 portions).**

Behold, The Judge of the Universe is standing at the door (James 5:9). Jesus is standing at the door of our churches and our hearts knocking**. "If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me" (Revelations 3:20).**

**"After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven" (Revelations 4:1).** If we are zealous unto repentance and respond to God's call, we will enter through that open door and bring great glory and honor to our King who suffered and died so that all who believe in Him and call upon His Name might enter into everlasting life. Beloved, let us go forth in His Name to occupy until He comes (Luke 19:13)!

**Selected Scriptures to Pray to Open Spiritual Doors and Keep Them Open:**

Psalms 24; 84:10
Song of Solomon 8:9
Isaiah 62:6-10
Mark 13:33-37
John 7:37; 10:1-10
Acts 14:27
Ephesians 2:20-22; 4:11-13
Colossians 1:27; 4:3
Revelation 3:8; 4:1

## CHAPTER 17 – REGIONAL WARFARE PRAYER

**For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. II Corinthians 10:3-6**

**But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us. II Corinthians 4:7**

Effectual, fervent prayer led by the Spirit is an awesome weapon of God for pulling down strongholds and binding the strong man so that in partnership with Christ, we may set captives free. We have the treasure of God's presence, the Holy Spirit, in our weak earthen vessels so that all may know that the excellence of the power is from God, not from us. It is amazing what God can do through broken vessels who pray in faith!

### The Sacramento Sand Mandala

In October of 1998, I traveled with a small team of intercessors for warfare prayer in Sacramento where Buddhists monks were planning to put a sand mandala into the American River. Sally Beckman had a prophetic dream that led to this trip: "I saw the Buddhists and mountains where they are from. They were waving banners and flags; they were joyful, jumping up and down, celebrating in their traditional dress. I looked at this and said 'What is this Lord?' and the Lord said, 'The Buddhists are invading the country and there is no army to fight them.'"

When Sally awoke, the Lord spoke to her: "The Buddhists are after the water in California. Get up and go." Another dream Sally received indicated that the demons would be related to lust and immorality. After phone calls searching for connections, two intercessors were found in Sacramento who were aware of the danger and were praying. We drove all night to meet them in the morning and called for reinforcements.

Several of us went to the University of California in Sacramento located along the American River to view the mandala being "painted" by the Buddhist monks. A mandala is a magnificent sand painting that takes five days to construct. Hundreds of people come throughout the

day to view this incredible work of art. The alluring beauty is part of the mandala's enchantment. This mandala was round, approximately 4 feet in diameter and was being constructed on a square black table.

The monks are trained from an early age to visualize and chant to call forth demons as they methodically pour tiny grains of colored sand to make the painting. Each mandala is like a spiritual beacon or signal to call up specific principalities and demons from Tibet to come and take residence in the sand. With great ceremony and sacred arts, the sand is then poured into the river releasing the dragons to muddy the waters and seek out people to possess.

This particular mandala was calling on the goddess Varjayogini who is also known as Chinnamasta according to New Age literature. "She represents the end of existence yet distributes life energy to all. She is shown standing upon a copulating couple, decapitating herself and feeding her attendants with her own blood." Declared by Buddhists as a deliverer and one who turns immoral passion into pure wisdom, she is in fact a dragon destroyer who seduces her victims with sensuality and destroys them with ruthless violence.

Her image in the book we purchased from the Buddhists depicts a young female of about 16 years old with a necklace of 53 human skulls around her neck. She has a dagger in one hand, and an upside down skull full of blood in the other. Scientific studies show that pornographic fantasy leads to the destruction of the brain. Varjayogini is a wicked dragon who seeks to devour the brains of men and women through unbridled sexual immorality. She is one of the higher ranking deities according to the Buddhist student we interviewed. The monks go through elaborate prayers, ceremony and visualizations to call forth the favor of their god (dragon) to come and bring demons (fish) along with it.

One intercessor saw in the spirit a foreboding python emerging from the center of the mandala. The student chuckled and said, "I'm surprised you could see it. The serpent is the protector of the mandala." That serpent ended up under our feet!

As intercessors gathered to pray at 1:30A.M. Saturday morning, we asked the Lord for clear guidance. God sent a former Buddhist guru who was converted to Jesus 25 years ago and is now a powerful minister of the gospel to teach us how to pray more effectively. Brother Bernie was raised in India and was a high level teacher of Buddhism until the Lord saved him when he met the real power of God in Jesus Christ.

Brother Bernie explained many details of the Buddhist mindset and encouraged us that they only have a little power. We have the **"excellency of the power of God"** through Christ Jesus (see II Corinthians 4:7). This power is for use against the enemies of God who are trying to take over California and America. They know that if they get California they will gain a stronghold to take the entire country. There are of course many cults and demonic religions competing to take over California.

## Cutting Off The Dragon's Entrance

After 15 intercessors prayed all night, we went to the American river before sunrise to pray. First we prayed to our Lord not to allow any demonic forces to be able to leave the building that contained the mandala. Bernie taught us that we could not keep them from coming to the sand mandala since the monks had created a spiritual "tunnel" of sorts for them to enter. But we could bind them to the circular area on the table in the room and cut off all their communication powers and ability to be transferred into people or the river. We walked the perimeter of the building and anointed the door handles with oil.

We went to the great bridge that crosses the American river and with much prayer poured water, salt and oil into the river claiming that it belonged to the Creator, the Lord Jesus Christ. We waved banners, sang praises and shouted declarations. A number of curious fisherman on the river below must have really wondered what was going on.

That morning as the Buddhist monks sought to open the door to the room where the mandala was located, they could not touch the handle of the door. They had to get a university official to open the door for them. In their chanting, Bernie noticed that they were not chanting as deep as normal, which indicated that they knew their power source had been cut off. The intercessors rejoiced at God's victory! Although the golden gate miniature bridge we stood on hours earlier is over 400 feet long, the monks proceeded to the exact spot we had been to pour the sand in the river. No demons or powers could go into the river. They were bound in the room and would go back to Tibet since their mission was frustrated.

Extensive prayer was offered later that morning for a pastor who had been suffering severe depression. God completely delivered and set him and his wife free. There was a supernatural impartation of faith and joy into all of us who were there. On the six hour journey home, the revelation flowed from the throne of God, and the anointing was

so strong I could hardly drive the car. We went to war and endured sixty hours with only four hours of sleep.

## Time To Prepare for War

While this type of warfare may be unusual to most Christians, it is time for us to wake up and take up the full armor of God. We need to become aware of what the enemy is doing and stand firm against him. Paul says that we need the full armor to wrestle **"against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places" (Ephesians 6:12).** Paul was an incredibly fruitful missionary because he knew how to war in the heavenlies to bring down strongholds and principalities.

Wrestling indicates a hand to hand combat. While we can pray from a distance and have powerful influence, wrestling indicates that we need to be on site and in contact with the forces that seek to devour and destroy God's creation. Although God could easily crush Satan and his armies with one word, God chooses to use His servants to accomplish the victory. This brings great glory to His Name.

As Joshua was required to take possession of the land with the promise: **"every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given you, as I said to Moses" (Joshua 1:3),** so today's warriors of God must literally walk the land, get in contact with the people, find the enemy's gates and break them down. **We can only possess where our feet go.** That is why the enemy in control of some countries restricts visas of missionaries from entering the land.

Various demonic powers have been invading America through people for the past decades. Some have been here for thousands of years influencing and controlling many Native Americans. We must arm ourselves for war with full understanding of our weapons and be equipped by the Spirit of God to perceive and identify the principalities, powers, rulers and spiritual hosts in the heavenly places.

## Pollution in the Rivers

A few days before a strategic prayer walk, God often gives intercessors dreams or prophetic experiences to prepare them with revelation to fight the dragon of that area. In my dream, I was going fishing with a well known prophet who was yaking away talking about how the fishing in this area wasn't as good as the other areas. The prophet was describing all kinds of fish he liked to catch, but in this

lake, one could only catch a few kinds. I was walking by a shallow weed-filled lake looking for a place to cast my strange looking lure. I told the prophet I wasn't interested in fishing anymore (which I shared as a personal problem). As I awoke, I clearly heard two words loudly in my spirit, **"SULFURIC ACID".**

When God speaks a "dark saying" such as this, it takes dependence upon the Holy Spirit and further research to understand the meaning. Clearly it was related to the dream, and I got on the computer very early and looked up in my CD encyclopedia the words sulfuric acid. God quickened me to the following points as my research noted the connection between sulfuric acid and "acid rain".

1. Acid rain is caused by the sulfuric acid which arises into the atmosphere by man's manufacturing – smoke stacks that pollute the air.
2. When acid rain falls into streams and rivers it poisons and kills fish and reduces the catch, frustrating the fisherman.
3. When eagles eat poisoned fish, it causes severe problems in reproduction, and the eagle population decreases.
4. The water is polluted and causes problems when consumed by humans as well.

**The prophetic interpretation** relates to the dragon's efforts to pollute the true rain of God and pollute God's rivers.

1. Prophetic words and teaching are mixed with impurities of man's manufacturing rather than God's pure revelation.
2. The impure spiritual rain from impure vessels pollutes the presence of God (River of Life) and decreases the outreach and fishing for men. God does not want to bring a harvest into an impure stream.
3. Prophets who digest impure words, believing them, proclaiming them, etc. will have difficulty reproducing and some will be taken out of ministry.
4. The mixture in the spirit will cause problems for those in churches.

The Lord was saying that Satan is planning to further distort the prophetic words by flooding the atmosphere with sulfuric acid. Jesus told us clearly that in the last days many false prophets would arise and attempt to deceive many. The Lord was calling us to pray against the release of "poison words" over the rivers and streams of God that are flowing in Southern California.

That day in Big Bear, California we prayed by Big Bear Lake, which I had never seen before. We were led to pray by a shallow section that

had weeds growing in the water which was similar to my dream. We prayed many scriptures and perceived by the Spirit a huge dragon dwelling in the lake seeking to draw pleasure seekers into his evil influence. We reminded the Lord that it was in this general area that Billy Graham came in 1948 to pray and was launched into one of the greatest fishing expeditions in modern times.

We prayed and asked the Lord to break the dragon's head, to bring judgment on the monster of the lake and to purify the prophetic so that a great harvest of souls might be brought in. We prayed for a mighty release of the evangelistic anointing that was on Billy Graham to be given to thousands in this hour.

The Lord confirmed His presence with a tremendous witness of His Spirit. We were led to pray at the dam, which has a proud plaque stating that Big Bear Lake was at one time the world's largest man made lake. Mans ways often block the river of God.

A final prayer site was chosen overlooking the high desert valley north of the San Bernardino mountains. There was a great release of prayer, tears and prophetic words related to shaman activity in that region, which is noted for methamphetamine "kitchens" that produce illegal drugs that flood Los Angeles County and surrounding areas.

## The Dragon's Well

**And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port (gate), and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. Nehemiah 2:13 KJV**

On a prayer walk in California Hot Springs, the Lord revealed to us the new concept of the dragon's well. In our growing understanding of the spiritual realm, we understand that there is a literal "underworld" where Satan has a throne, dragons rule with him and lost souls are kept in torment until judgment. Several books and prophetic experiences have been written to describe the underworld to be like a gigantic human body with portals or openings to the earth.

While these portals are invisible to the natural eye, they are real in the spiritual realm and are access points for demonic spirits onto the surface of the earth. They are the gates we discussed in Chapter 15. Demonic spirits cannot go anywhere they want but operate under an authority structure headed by Satan. They also must utilize and influence people to war against God. Gates give them the ability to go in and out of the underworld onto the earth. These spiritual outlets

act similar to a  well in the natural world, whereby those with the understanding of drawing power might drink from a well if they are close enough to it.

We were staying at an old retreat center that had once been a brothel. Drunkenness, immorality and violent crimes had taken place in the house.  Historical information gathered by the intercessors who purchased the site for a prayer center indicated that it had been used by witches, and many sacrifices had occurred on the property.  While they had prayed for over 15 years over the property, too many strange things continued to manifest in the spirit realm, so it was apparent there was still unclean ground on this property.

Buddhist monks purchased land nearby and use it as a retreat site.  A New Age gentleman who teaches at a university is a neighbor and commented that the stream that came down from their hill was just marvelous.  Both the Buddhists and the New Ager were drawing from the spiritual substance flowing from this open well.  The people who dwelt on the property between the Buddhists and New Ager had all kinds of problems, and moved out to discover better health. Spiritually sensitive cultists will be drawn to live near an active gate to the underworld.

Several intercessors were on site for a five day retreat which included much worship, prayer, teaching and personal ministry.  During this time God began revealing information about the area and the dragon's well which was located on the property.  The Lord revealed it was on a gigantic rock outcropping which included a flat "hiding place" altar.  Apparently various satanic sacrifices had been made there including human sacrifices.  This created a powerful opening to the underworld and caused tremendous havoc in the spirit realm for the Christians.  The Buddhists and New Age guy were delighted though.

Pastor Sally saw a giant eye which was like a old, leathery crocodile eye.  The eye was heavy, sleepy and closing against the prayer warfare that was being released that week.  The New Ager had a symbol on his sign outside his house similar to the illuminati eye on the one dollar bill.  He claimed he saw it in a vision.

God revealed to Sally that the gate was the dragon's well and led her to the scripture in Nehemiah.  The word for well in the Hebrew is "ayin" which also means "eye".  The Lord directed us to pray over this gate on the last morning at 3:00A.M., similar to when Nehemiah surveyed the wall and well at night.  It was perceived that due to the volume of intercession during each day, the well would be "guarded"

by demons and the warfare would be more intense. Since there were only a few of us, we would attack at night and surprise the dragon. God answered our prayers and permanently closed this gate and opened up a gate of righteousness. We wished we could see the Buddhists and New Age guy the next time they tried to drink. The well dried up!

From our discoveries so far, we understand that satanic powers are located in the heavenly atmosphere, on the earth ( in people, in rivers and seas) and under the earth (in the underworld). We frequently quote the following as part of our faith declarations on prayer walks:

**Therefore God also has highly exalted Him (Jesus Christ) and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Philippians 2:9-11**

### Characteristics of A Regional Warfare Prayer Walk

1. **Revelation:** The root of each prayer walk is a supernatural revelation or leading of the Holy Spirit to go to a specific place to pray. At times, there are many months between the revelation and the walk. Seeking God for strategy and timing is vital.
2. **Team Ministry:** Communication is sent out to gather a team of intercessors. Each person must pray and seek the Lord if he/she is to attend. Sometimes we have teams back at church or at homes praying for us as back up. This is extremely helpful.
3. **Scouting & Organization:** Preparation and ground work is done both spiritually and logistically to enable the event to go smoothly. Spiritual mapping and revelation identifies regional principalities and the perceived localities from which to pray. Directions are given to the location and various assignments are made. Practical preparation like bringing water, porta potty, sun screen, communion, etc. are made. A structure of leadership of the event should be communicated. The higher the level of perceived warfare, the greater the planning and preparation should be.
4. **Personal Preparation:** Each individual seeks the Lord for wisdom, revelation and guidance. Many intercessors receive dreams. Scripture verses are always given as key components. Prophetic words, pictures and visions are also included. It is important to have friends back you up in prayer as you go out.
5. **Fellowship:** The participants usually meet before the prayer walk to talk and pray and give instruction as to what the Lord is saying and directing. You need to take time to know one another and

harmonize. The travel time is a great way to get to know one another, and the “afterglow” fellowship time is great.

6. **Worship:** At the prayer site, there is often much time given to worship and praise. A guitar or portable CD player is used. Sometimes we have tambourines, banners, etc. We usually begin and end prayer walks with the blowing of the shofar, the rams horn, which is a call to prayer, a call to attention and a call to war.
7. **Scripture Declaration:** God’s word is read by various people with authority and agreement. It is helpful if someone records the references.
8. **Identificational Repentance:** We confess and repent of known sins of the area. God often shows us before hand what these are. You should repent and confess your own sins before you go on the walk, but the Holy Spirit may convict you on the walk, and of course we need to always be ready to humble ourselves and repent.
9. **Prophetic Declarations:** By guidance of the Holy Spirit, declarations are made such as “Jesus Christ is Lord of this area”. At times, specific prophetic words are released over a region.
10. **Prayers:** Including confession, supplication, thanksgiving, tears, intercession and prayer in the Spirit as God leads.
11. **Warfare Prayer:** Based on revelation of the Word and the Spirit, principalities or powers are bound, their authority is cut off over the region and faith declarations are made.
12. **Communion:** We often have communion at the end, renewing the New Covenant which Jesus made by His blood.
13. **Staking:** Scripture verse references are written on wooden stakes and driven into the ground, sealing the words spoken and claiming the land for the glory of Jesus Christ who staked His life on the cross.
14. **Prophetic Acts:** These vary the most. As the Spirit of God leads, sometimes salt is poured into water as a purifying agent. Oil may be poured on a former satanic altar or ancient gate symbolizing the Holy Spirits ownership.
15. **Personal Ministry:** As the prayer walk concludes, often the Spirit leads us to pray over members of the team for their protection, strengthening and encouragement. Intercessors are needy people, and the Spirit of God often meets those needs in wonderful ways after the battle is over through personal ministry time.

**These characteristics are not a formula but rather information to help build your understanding.**

All prayer walks are different and can be as short as an hour, but usually take at least a full day. A participating intercessor may have

tremendous personal warfare for days or weeks before the event in preparation. While many people literally walk their neighborhoods and pray daily or weekly, the prayer walks we are describing are generally one time events for a specific purpose. We usually drive to the site and walk to the top of a hill, mountain or key location such as City Hall. Some call what we do a "prayer initiative".

The fruit or outcome of these walks vary. At times, there is a clear witness of victory. Other times, we recognize that we have not accomplished all that needed to be done but were not sure what else was needed. Many times, we simply obey by faith and trust God to use the prayers and prophetic declarations. We learn as we obey.

## A Lesson From Jonah

**Now the word of the Lord came to Jonah saying, "Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me." But Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. He went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare, and went down into it, to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. Jonah 1:1-3**

Warfare assignments from God require deep preparation in the heart of the men and women who are called to pray. The intense dealings of God in purifying the heart of His prophet Jonah who was called to pronounce a word of judgment are extraordinarily deep. The hot, burning conviction of His manifesting presence burns the wood, hay and stubble of our hearts. God will rip giant idols out of our hearts without anesthesia.

The painful tearing and burning conviction can be overwhelming to the zealous seeker. **"Our God is a consuming fire" (Hebrews 12:29).** For many years, Jonah sought the Lord's presence and anointing. God was dealing with deep heart issues and called Jonah to a greater degree of holiness than ever before so he could deliver this word to Nineveh.

But Jonah ran from the **presence of the Lord**. Jonah had racist attitudes about Nineveh that God continued to deal with even after he obeyed (see Jonah 4). Since Jonah wrote the book, his vulnerability indicates genuine repentance. The book of Jonah paints a prophetic picture of the last days Church as well.

## Heart Preparation For Prayer Walks

In preparation for regional warfare prayer walks, God usually deals intensely with our hearts for days or weeks before the event to get us ready. His Spirit searches our inmost being to prepare us to release pure words from His throne to overcome Satan's strongholds. There can be agonizing warfare, sleepless nights, traumatic prophetic dreams and strange experiences. It is easy to understand how Jonah could run from the dealings of God preparing him to release a word of judgment.

Even as the Lord's manifested presence is drawing near to Earth, and prophetic words of judgment are being brought forth, many of God's people are fleeing from the presence of the Lord by not seeking Him intensely and allowing His hot fire to burn their hearts to produce pure gold. Many of us are asleep in the boat guided by worldly sailors oblivious to the storms about. We are focused on Tarshish, a worldly trading city in the opposite direction of the harsh Nineveh.

Even as the Lord caused Jonah to be swallowed by the beast of the sea to bring him unto genuine repentance, the Lord will allow a beast to arise to devour many of the reluctant saints in the last days who run from His dealings.

**Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea,…. Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority….It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. Revelations 13:1-7** (portions)

Although Jonah was swallowed by a literal sea monster, his spirit was in the belly of the pit where demonic torments and confusion surrounded him. The dragon wanted him dead. Demons fought for his soul, but God was not through dealing with his servant. **"I cried out to the Lord because of my affliction, and He answered me…You have brought up my life from the pit, O Lord, my God" (Jonah 2:2,6b).** Jonah ran from God's presence into the belly of the demonic beast. After three days in torment, God's fiery presence and will was a welcome relief.

It wasn't Jonah's acid washed skin that caused Nineveh to repent, it was the awesome anointing of God upon a man whose heart had been dealt with firmly through affliction. The greatest preaching anointing of all time awaits the last days Church to bring many nations to repentance. Envision the entire nation of Iraq or Iran repenting

before the preaching of one purified prophet. God will do awesome works in the days ahead.

Jesus descended into the belly of the beast after He died on the cross fulfilling His word: **"An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" (Matthew 12:39,40).**

Jesus descended into the heart of planet Earth where Satan rules the underworld. It was here our Lord tasted "death" for every sinner, where He experienced the punishment of our sins for all eternity. We are not given much detail about the wrath and torment Jesus experienced, but even in hell, Jesus preached to captives, overcame and rose triumphant (see Ephesians 4:8).

Jesus has provided all grace necessary so that we don't have to be swallowed by the beast and taught the hard way to embrace the dealings of God. We must aggressively pursue a lifestyle of humble repentance, seeking the face of God and genuine intimacy with Him. **The presence of God is the true abiding place from which all true spiritual warfare proceeds.**

As we perfect holiness in the presence of the Lord, our eyes will be open to perceive the dragon nearly everywhere we go. But remember, people are not the enemy! Our hearts must be filled with compassion for the captives while we deal with the evil captor. God calls us to trample on the serpent and rescue captives instead of being swallowed for a season by him. Jesus told us, **"Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you" (Luke 10:19).**

God is now purifying the household of faith with circumcising judgment before He brings judgment on the world (see I Peter 4:17-19). Let us choose decisively to pursue His presence, pursue holiness and fight the dragons in our regions with warfare prayer. If we run from His dealings, God will allow us to be dealt with by the dragon the hard way. We can no longer run or hide from warfare. The dragon is being exposed, and he is filled with rage. Come, let us prepare for war!

**Proclaim this among the nations: "Prepare for war! Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them**

**come up. Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, 'I am strong.'" Joel 3:9,10**

## SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY


Eberle, Harold. **Spiritual Realities Volumes I-V**. Yakima: Winepress, 1998

Jacobs, Cindy. **Possessing the Gates of the Enemy**. Grand Rapids: Chosen, 1991

Cornwall, Judson. **The Exhaustive Dictionary of Bible Names**. North Brunswick:
Bridge-Logos, 1998

Douglas, J.D. **The New Bible Dictionary**. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1977

Goll, Jim. **The Lost Art of Intercession**. Shippensburg: Revival Press, 1997

Joyner, Rick. **Epic Battles of the Last Days**. Charlotte: Morning Star, 1995
____ **The Final Quest**. Charlotte: Morning Star, 1996
____ **There Were Two Trees**. Charlotte: Morning Star, 1992
____ **The Call**. Charlotte: Morning Star, 1999

Kiene, Paul F. **The Tabernacle of God in the Wilderness**. Grand Rapids:
Zondervan, 1997

Otis, George Jr. **The Twilight Labyrinth**. Grand Rapids: Chosen, 1997

Prince, Derek. **They Shall Expel Demons**. Grand Rapids: Chosen, 1998

Robeson, Jerry. **Strongman's His Name...What's His Game?** Woodburn: Shilo, 1996

Sheets, Dutch. **Intercessory Prayer**. Ventura: Regal, 1996

Smith, William. **Smith's Bible Dictionary**. Peabody: Hendrickson, 1999

Strong, James. **Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible**. Nashville:

Abingdon Press, 1994

Tenny, Merrill C. **The Zondervan Pictoral Encyclopedia of the Bible**. Grand Rapids:
Zondervan, 1975, 1976 – Volumes 1-5

All Bible quotiations unless otherwise noted are taken from: **Spirit Filled Life Bible, New King James Version**. Copyright 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.